

NOTES

N.B.: In the interest of having an endnote section that is shorter than the main text, not every fact in the book has a citation. Facts for which sources are provided include: all quotes, statistics, data points, and facts relating to climate science and carbon mitigation, though often only when the fact first appears in the text and not on repeat references. Facts that do not fall into these categories, but are controversial for some reason, are also sourced.

Sources are not provided for references to uncontroversial facts (usually news events) that can be easily confirmed with a keyword search. Facts that clearly come from the author's personal reporting (but are not quotes) are also generally not sourced.

In cases where there are sources for multiple facts and quotes in a paragraph, one superscript note number appears at the end of the paragraph rather than a number after each individual fact. In the notes section here, the sources are listed in the order in which the facts appear in the paragraph, unless otherwise indicated. This has been done in the interest of achieving a less-cluttered text and further shortening the length of the endnote section.

Quotations that come from interviews conducted by the author or her researchers (usually Rajiv Sicora or Alexandra Tempus) or from the documentary film accompanying this book (directed by Avi Lewis) appear in the endnotes as "personal interview."

If there is a source for a footnote, it is cited in the numbered endnote most closely following the asterisk in the text; such sources are marked FOOTNOTE.

Web addresses for news articles available online are not included because of the transient nature of Web architecture. In cases where a document is available exclusively online, the home page where it appears is cited, not the longer URL for the specific text, once again because links change frequently.

All dollar amounts in the book are in U.S. currency.

EPIGRAPHS

1. "Rebecca Tarbotton," Rainforest Action Network, <http://ran.org/becky>.
2. Kim Stanley Robinson, "Earth: Under Repair Forever," *OnEarth*, December 3, 2012.

INTRODUCTION

1. Mario Malina et al., "What We Know: The Reality, Risks and Response to Climate Change," AAAS Climate Science Panel, American Association for the Advancement of Science, 2014, pp. 15–16.
2. "Sarah Palin Rolls Out at Rolling Thunder Motorcycle Ride," Fox News, May 29, 2011.
3. Martin Weil, "US Airways Plane Gets Stuck in 'Soft Spot' on Pavement at Reagan National," *Washington Post*, July 7, 2012; "Why Is My Flight Cancelled?" Imgur, <http://imgur.com>.
4. Weil, "US Airways Plane Gets Stuck in 'Soft Spot' on Pavement at Reagan National."
5. For important sociological and psychological perspectives on the everyday denial of climate change, see: Kari Marie Norgaard, *Living in Denial: Climate Change, Emotions, and Everyday Life* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 2011); Rosemary Randall, "Loss and Climate Change: The Cost of Parallel Narratives," *Ecopsychology* 1.3 (2009): 118-29; and the essays in Sally Weintrobe, ed., *Engaging with Climate Change* (East Sussex: Routledge, 2013).
6. Angélica Navarro Llanos, "Climate Debt: The Basis of a Fair and Effective Solution to Climate

- Change,” presentation to Technical Briefing on Historical Responsibility, Ad Hoc Working Group on Long-term Cooperative Action, United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, Bonn, Germany, June 4, 2009.
7. “British PM Warns of Worsening Floods Crisis,” Agence France-Presse, February 11, 2014.
 8. “Exponential Growth in Weather Risk Management Contracts,” Weather Risk Management Association, press release, June 2006; Eric Reguly, “No Climate-Change Deniers to Be Found in the Reinsurance Business,” *Globe and Mail*, November 28, 2013.
 9. “Investor CDP 2012 Information Request: Raytheon Company,” Carbon Disclosure Project, 2012, <https://www.cdp.net>.
 10. “Who Will Control the Green Economy?” ETC Group, 2011, p. 23; Chris Glorioso, “Sandy Funds Went to NJ Town with Little Storm Damage,” NBC News, February 2, 2014.
 11. “‘Get It Done: Urging Climate Justice, Youth Delegate Anjali Appadurai Mic-Checks UN Summit,” *Democracy Now!*, December 9, 2011.
 12. Corinne Le Quéré et al., “Global Carbon Budget 2013,” *Earth System Science Data* 6 (2014): 253; “Greenhouse Gases Rise by Record Amount,” Associated Press, November 3, 2011.
 13. Sally Weintrobe, “The Difficult Problem of Anxiety in Thinking About Climate Change,” in *Engaging with Climate Change*, ed. Sally Weintrobe (East Sussex: Routledge, 2013). 43.
 14. For critical scholarship on the history and politics of the 2 degree target, see: Joni Seager, “Death By Degrees: Taking a Feminist Hard Look at the 2 Degrees Climate Policy,” *Kvinder, Køn og Foraknsning* (Denmark) 18 (2009): 11-22; Christopher Shaw, “Choosing a Dangerous Limit for Climate Change: An Investigation into How the Decision Making Process Is Constructed in Public Discourses,” PhD thesis, University of Sussex, 2011, available at <http://www.notargets.org.uk>; Christopher Shaw, “Choosing a Dangerous Limit for Climate Change: Public Representations of the Decision Making Process,” *Global Environmental Change* 23 (2013): 563-571. COPENHAGEN: Copenhagen Accord, United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, December 18, 2009, p. 1; “DEATH SENTENCE”: “CJN CMP Agenda Item 5 Intervention,” speech delivered by activist Sylvia Wachira at Copenhagen climate conference, Climate Justice Now!, December 10, 2009, <http://www.climate-justice-now.org>; GREENLAND: J. E. Box et al., “Greenland Ice Sheet,” Arctic Report Card 2012, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, January 14, 2013; ACIDIFICATION: Bärbel Hönlisch et al., “The Geological Record of Ocean Acidification,” *Science* 335 (2012): 1058-1063; Adrienne J. Sutton et al., “Natural Variability and Anthropogenic Change in Equatorial Pacific Surface Ocean pCO₂ and pH,” *Global Biogeochemical Cycles* 28 (2014): 131-145; PERILOUS IMPACTS: James Hansen et al., “Assessing ‘Dangerous Climate Change’: Required Reduction of Carbon Emissions to Protect Young People, Future Generations and Nature,” *PLOS ONE* 8 (2013): e81648.
 15. “Climate Change Report Warns of Dramatically Warmer World This Century,” World Bank, press release, November 18, 2012.
 16. *Ibid.*; Hans Joachim Schellnhuber et al., “Turn Down the Heat: Why a 4°C Warmer World Must Be Avoided,” A Report for the World Bank by the Potsdam Institute for Climate Impact Research and Climate Analytics, November 2012, p. xviii; Kevin Anderson, “Climate Change Going Beyond Dangerous—Brutal Numbers and Tenuous Hope,” *Development Dialogue* no. 61, September 2012, p. 29.
 17. For general overviews synthesizing scientific research on the likely impacts of a 4 degrees C world, refer to Schellnhuber et al., “Turn Down the Heat,” as well as the special theme issue entitled “Four Degrees and Beyond: the Potential for a Global Temperature Increase of Four Degrees and its Implications,” compiled and edited by Mark G. New et al., *Philosophical Transactions of The Royal Society A* 369 (2011): 1-241. In 2013, the World Bank released a follow up report exploring the regional impacts of a 4 degree temperature rise, with a focus on Africa and Asia: Hans Joachim Schellnhuber et al., “Turn Down the Heat: Climate Extremes, Regional Impacts, and the Case for Resilience,” A Report for the World Bank by the Potsdam Institute for Climate Impact Research and Climate Analytics, June 2013. Even for the most emissions-intensive scenarios that could lead to 4 degrees of warming, IPCC global sea level rise projections are lower than those cited here, but many experts regard them as too conservative. For

- examples of research informing this passage, see Schellnhuber et al., “Turn Down the Heat,” p. 29; Anders Levermann et al., “The Multimillennial Sea-Level Commitment of Global Warming,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 110 (2013): 13748; Benjamin P. Horton et al., “Expert Assessment of Sea-level Rise by AD 2100 and AD 2300,” *Quaternary Science Reviews* 84 (2014): 1-6. For more information about the vulnerability of small island nations and coastal areas of Latin America and South and Southeast Asia to sea level rise under “business as usual” and other emissions scenarios (including more optimistic ones), refer to the Working Group II contributions to the 4th and 5th Assessment Reports of the IPCC, both available at <http://www.ipcc.ch>. See chapters 10, 13, and 16 of M.L. Perry et al., ed., *Climate Change 2007: Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability, Contribution of Working Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007); and chapters 24, 27, and 29 of V.R. Barros et al., ed., *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability, Part B: Regional Aspects, Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2014). On California and the northeastern United States, see Matthew Heberger et al., “Potential Impacts of Increased Coastal Flooding in California Due to Sea-Level Rise,” *Climatic Change* 109, Issue 1 Supplement (2011): 229-249; and Asbury H. Sallenger Jr., Kara S. Doran, and Peter A. Howd, “Hotspot of Accelerated Sea-Level Rise on the Atlantic Coast of North America,” *Nature Climate Change* 2 (2012): 884-888. For a recent analysis of major cities that may be particularly threatened by sea level rise, see: Stephane Hallegatte et al., “Future Flood Losses in Major Coastal Cities,” *Nature Climate Change* 3 (2013): 802-806.
18. For an overview of regional temperature increases associated with a global rise of 4 degrees C or more, see: M.G. Sanderson, D.L. Hemming and R.A. Betts, “Regional Temperature and Precipitation Changes Under High-end ($\geq 4^{\circ}\text{C}$) Global Warming,” *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A* 369 (2011): 85-98. See also: “Climate Stabilization Targets: Emissions, Concentrations, and Impacts over Decades to Millennia,” Committee on Stabilization Targets for Atmospheric Greenhouse Gas Concentrations, National Research Council, National Academy of Sciences, 2011, p. 31; Schellnhuber et al., “Turn Down the Heat,” pp. 37–41. TENS OF THOUSANDS: Jean-Marie Robine et al., “Death Toll Exceeded 70,000 in Europe During the Summer of 2003,” *Comptes Rendus Biologies* 331 (2008): 171-78; CROP LOSSES: “Climate Stabilization Targets,” National Academy of Sciences, pp. 160–63.
 19. ICE-FREE ARCTIC: *Ibid.*, pp. 132–36. VEGETATION: Andrew D. Friend et al., “Carbon Residence Time Dominates Uncertainty in Terrestrial Vegetation Responses to Future Climate and Atmospheric CO_2 ,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 111 (2014): 3280; “4 Degree Temperature Rise Will End Vegetation ‘Carbon Sink,’” University of Cambridge, press release, December 17, 2013; WEST ANTARCTICA STUDY: E. Rignot et al., “Widespread, Rapid Grounding Line Retreat of Pine Island, Thwaites, Smith, and Kohler Glaciers, West Antarctica, from 1992 to 2011,” *Geophysical Research Letters* 41 (2014): 3502–3509; “APPEARS UNSTOPPABLE”: “West Antarctic Glacier Loss Appears Unstoppable,” Jet Propulsion Laboratory, NASA, press release, May 12, 2014; “DISPLACE MILLIONS” AND STILL TIME: Eric Rignot, “Global Warming: It’s a Point of No Return in West Antarctica. What Happens Next?” *Observer*, May 17, 2014.
 20. “World Energy Outlook 2011,” International Energy Agency, 2011, p. 40; “World Energy Outlook 2011” (video), Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, November 28, 2011; Timothy M. Lenton et al., “Tipping Elements in the Earth’s Climate System,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 105 (2008): 1788; “Too Late for Two Degrees?” Low Carbon Economy Index 2012, PricewaterhouseCoopers, November 2012, p. 1.
 21. Lonnie G. Thompson, “Climate Change: The Evidence and Our Options,” *The Behavior Analyst* 33 (2010): 153.
 22. In the U.S., Britain, and Canada, terms for “victory gardens” and “victory bonds” differed between countries and from World War I to World War II; other terms used included “war gardens” and “defense bonds,” for example. Ina Zweiniger-Bargielowska, *Austerity in Britain: Rationing, Controls, and Consumption, 1939–1955* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000), 54–55; Amy

- Bentley, *Eating for Victory: Food Rationing and the Politics of Domesticity* (Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1998), 138–39; Franklin D. Roosevelt, “Statement Encouraging Victory Gardens,” April 1, 1944, The American Presidency Project, <http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu>.
23. Pablo Solón, “Climate Change: We Need to Guarantee the Right to Not Migrate,” Focus on the Global South, <http://focusweb.org>.
 24. Glen P. Peters et al., “Rapid Growth in CO₂ Emissions After the 2008–2009 Global Financial Crisis,” *Nature Climate Change* 2 (2012): 2.
 25. Spencer Weart, *The Discovery of Global Warming* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2008), 149.
 26. Corinne Le Quééré et al., “Trends in the Sources and Sinks of Carbon Dioxide,” *Nature Geoscience* 2 (2009): 831, as cited in Andreas Malm, “China as Chimney of the World: The Fossil Capital Hypothesis,” *Organization & Environment* 25 (2012): 146; Glen P. Peters et al., “Rapid Growth in CO₂ Emissions After the 2008–2009 Global Financial Crisis,” *Nature Climate Change* 2 (2012): 2.
 27. Kevin Anderson and Alice Bows, “Beyond ‘Dangerous’ Climate Change: Emission Scenarios for a New World,” *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A* 369 (2011): 35; Kevin Anderson, “EU 2030 Decarbonisation Targets and UK Carbon Budgets: Why So Little Science?” Kevin Anderson.info, June 14, 2013, <http://kevinanderson.info>.
 28. Gro Harlem Brundtland et al., “Environment and Development Challenges: The Imperative to Act,” joint paper by the Blue Planet Prize laureates, The Asahi Glass Foundation, February 20, 2012, p. 7.
 29. “World Energy Outlook 2011,” IEA, p. 40; James Herron, “Energy Agency Warns Governments to Take Action Against Global Warming,” *Wall Street Journal*, November 10, 2011.
 30. Personal interview with Henry Red Cloud, June 22, 2011.
 31. Gary Stix, “Effective World Government Will Be Needed to Stave Off Climate Catastrophe,” *Scientific American*, March 17, 2012.
 32. Daniel Cusick, “Rapid Climate Changes Turn North Woods into Moose Graveyard,” *Scientific American*, May 18, 2012; Jim Robbins, “Moose Die-Off Alarms Scientists,” *New York Times*, October 14, 2013.
 33. Josh Bavas, “About 100,000 Bats Dead After Heatwave in Southern Queensland,” ABC News (Australia), January 8, 2014.
 34. Darryl Fears, “Sea Stars Are Wasting Away in Larger Numbers on a Wider Scale in Two Oceans,” *Washington Post*, November 22, 2013; Amanda Stupi, “What We Know—And Don’t Know—About the Sea Star Die-Off,” KQED, March 7, 2014.

PART I: BAD TIMING

1. William Stanley Jevons, *The Coal Question: An Inquiry Concerning the Progress of the Nation, and the Probable Exhaustion of Our Coal-Mines* (London: Macmillan and Co., 1865), viii.
2. Hugo’s original: “C’est une triste chose de songer que la nature parle et que le genre humain n’écoute pas.” Victor Hugo, *Œuvres complètes de Victor Hugo*, Vol. 35, ed. Jeanlouis Cornuz (Paris: Éditions Recontre, 1968), 145.

CHAPTER 1: THE RIGHT IS RIGHT

1. Mario Malina et al., “What We Know: The Reality, Risks and Response to Climate Change,” AAAS Climate Science Panel, American Association for the Advancement of Science, 2014, p. 3.
2. Thomas J. Donohue, “Managing a Changing Climate: Challenges and Opportunities for the Buckeye State, Remarks,” speech, Columbus, Ohio, May 1, 2008.
3. Session 4: Public Policy Realities (video), 6th International Conference on Climate Change, The Heartland Institute, June 30, 2011.
4. *Ibid.*
5. “Va. Taxpayers Request Records from University of Virginia on Climate Scientist Michael Mann,” American Tradition Institute, press release, January 6, 2011; Christopher Horner, “ATI Environmental Law Center Appeals NASA Denial of Request for Dr. James Hansen’s Ethics Dis-

- closures,” American Tradition Institute, press release, March 16, 2011; Session 4: Public Policy Realities (video), The Heartland Institute.
6. Obama for America, “Barack Obama’s Plan to Make America a Global Energy Leader,” October 2007; personal interview with Patrick Michaels, July 1, 2011; Session 5: Sharpening the Scientific Debate (video), The Heartland Institute; personal interview with Marc Morano, July 1, 2011.
 7. Larry Bell, *Climate of Corruption: Politics and Power Behind the Global Warming Hoax* (Austin: Greenleaf, 2011), xi.
 8. Peter T. Doran and Maggie Kendall Zimmerman, “Examining the Scientific Consensus on Climate Change,” *Eos* 90, (2009): 22-23; William R. L. Anderegg et al., “Expert Credibility in Climate Change,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 107 (2010): 12107-12109.
 9. Keynote Address (video), The Heartland Institute, July 1, 2011; Bob Carter, “There IS a Problem with Global Warming . . . It Stopped in 1998,” *Daily Telegraph*, April 9, 2006; Willie Soon and David R. Legates, “Avoiding Carbon Myopia: Three Considerations for Policy Makers Concerning Manmade Carbon Dioxide,” *Ecology Law Currents* 37 (2010): 3; Willie Soon, “It’s the Sun, Stupid!” The Heartland Institute, March 1, 2009, <http://heartland.org>; Keynote Address (video), The Heartland Institute, June 30, 2011.
 10. Personal interview with Joseph Bast, June 30, 2011.
 11. In the years following the conference, news coverage rebounded to twenty-nine stories in 2012 and thirty stories in 2013. Douglas Fischer, “Climate Coverage Down Again in 2011,” *The Daily Climate*, January 3, 2012; Douglas Fischer, “Climate Coverage Soars in 2013, Spurred by Energy, Weather,” *The Daily Climate*, January 2, 2014.
 12. Joseph Bast, “Why Won’t Al Gore Debate?” The Heartland Institute, press release, June 27, 2007; Will Lester, “Vietnam Veterans to Air Anti-Kerry Ads in W. Va.,” Associated Press, August 4, 2004; Leslie Kaufman, “Dissenter on Warming Expands His Campaign,” *New York Times*, April 9, 2009; John H. Richardson, “This Man Wants to Convince You Global Warming Is a Hoax,” *Esquire*, March 30, 2010; Session 4: Public Policy Realities (video), The Heartland Institute.
 13. “Big Drop in Those Who Believe That Global Warming Is Coming,” Harris Interactive, press release, December 2, 2009; “Most Americans Think Devastating Natural Disasters Are Increasing,” Harris Interactive, press release, July 7, 2011; personal interview with Scott Keeter, September 12, 2011.
 14. Lydia Saad, “A Steady 57% in U.S. Blame Humans for Global Warming,” Gallup Politics, March 18, 2014; “October 2013 Political Survey: Final Topline,” Pew Research Center for the People & the Press, October 9–13, 2013, p. 1; personal email communication with Riley Dunlap, March 29, 2014.
 15. DEMOCRATS AND LIBERALS: Aaron M. McCright and Riley E. Dunlap, “The Politicization of Climate Change and Polarization in the American Public’s Views of Global Warming 2001–2010,” *The Sociological Quarterly* 52 (2011): 188, 193; Saad, “A Steady 57% in U.S. Blame Humans for Global Warming”; REPUBLICANS: Anthony Leiserowitz et al., “Politics and Global Warming: Democrats, Republicans, Independents, and the Tea Party,” Yale Project on Climate Change Communication and George Mason University Center for Climate Change Communication, 2011, pp. 3–4; 20 PERCENT: Lawrence C. Hamilton, “Climate Change: Partisanship, Understanding, and Public Opinion,” Carsey Institute, Spring 2011, p. 4; OCTOBER 2013 POLL: “Focus Canada 2013: Canadian Public Opinion About Climate Change,” The Environics Institute, November 18, 2013, <http://www.environicsinstitute.org>; AUSTRALIA, U.K., AND WESTERN EUROPE: Bruce Tranter, “Political Divisions over Climate Change and Environmental Issues in Australia,” *Environmental Politics* 20 (2011): 78-96; Ben Clements, “Exploring public opinion on the issue of climate change in Britain,” *British Politics* 7 (2012): 183-202; Aaron M. McCright, Riley E. Dunlap, and Sandra T. Marquart-Pyatt, “Climate Change and Political Ideology in the European Union,” Michigan State University, working paper, 2014.
 16. For a broad, accessible overview of the study of right-wing science denial, see Chris Mooney, *The Republican Brain: The Science of Why They Deny Science—and Reality* (Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons, 2012). CULTURAL WORLDVIEW: Dan M. Kahan et al., “The Second National Risk

- and Culture Study: Making Sense of—and Making Progress in—the American Culture War of Fact,” The Cultural Cognition Project at Yale Law School, September 27, 2007, p. 4, available at <http://www.culturalcognition.net>.
17. Dan Kahan, “Cultural Cognition as a Conception of the Cultural Theory of Risk,” in *Handbook of Risk Theory: Epistemology, Decision Theory, Ethics, and Social Implications of Risk*, ed. Sabine Roeser et al. (London: Springer, 2012), 731.
 18. Kahan et al., “The Second National Risk and Culture Study,” p. 4.
 19. Dan Kahan, “Fixing the Communications Failure,” *Nature* 463 (2010): 296; Dan Kahan et al., “Book Review—Fear of Democracy: A Cultural Evaluation of Sunstein on Risk,” *Harvard Law Review* 119 (2006): 1083.
 20. Kahan, “Fixing the Communications Failure,” 296.
 21. Rebecca Rifkin, “Climate Change Not a Top Worry in U.S.,” Gallup, March 12, 2014; “Deficit Reduction Declines as Policy Priority,” Pew Research Center for the People & the Press, January 27, 2014; “Thirteen Years of the Public’s Top Priorities,” Pew Research Center for the People & the Press, January 27, 2014, <http://www.people-press.org>.
 22. Heather Gass, “EBTP at the One Bay Area Agenda 21 Meeting,” East Bay Tea Party, May 7, 2011, <http://www.theeastbayteaparty.com>.
 23. For more on the conservative movement’s role in climate change denial, see: Riley E. Dunlap and Aaron M. McCright, “Organized Climate Change Denial,” in *The Oxford Handbook of Climate Change and Society*, ed. John S. Dryzek, Richard B. Norgaard, and David Schlosberg (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011), 144–160; and Aaron M. McCright and Riley E. Dunlap, “Anti-Reflexivity: The American Conservative Movement’s Success in Undermining Climate Science and Policy,” *Theory, Culture, and Society* 27 (2010): 100–133. DENIAL BOOKS STUDY: Riley E. Dunlap and Peter J. Jacques, “Climate Change Denial Books and Conservative Think Tanks: Exploring the Connection,” *American Behavioral Scientist* 57 (2013): 705–706.
 24. Bast interview, June 30, 2011.
 25. Robert Manne, “How Can Climate Change Denialism Be Explained?” *The Monthly*, December 8, 2011.
 26. GORE: “Al Gore Increases His Carbon Footprint, Buys House in Ritz Santa Barbara Neighborhood,” Hate the Media! May 2, 2010; HANSEN: William Lajeunesse, “NASA Scientist Accused of Using Celeb Status Among Environmental Groups to Enrich Himself,” Fox News, June 22, 2011; Christopher Horner, “A Brief Summary of James E. Hansen’s NASA Ethics File,” American Tradition Institute, November 18, 2011; VINDICATED: David Adam, “Climategate’ Review Clears Scientists of Dishonesty over Data,” *Guardian*, July 7, 2010; FUELED: James Delingpole, “Climategate: The Final Nail in the Coffin of ‘Anthropogenic Global Warming?’” *Daily Telegraph*, November 20, 2009; James Delingpole, “Climategate: FOIA—The Man Who Saved the World,” *Daily Telegraph*, March 13, 2013; BILLBOARD CAMPAIGN: Wendy Koch, “Climate Wars Heat Up with Pulled Unabomber Billboards,” *USA Today*, May 4, 2012.
 27. Personal interview with James Delingpole, July 1, 2011; Bast interview, June 30, 2011.
 28. Bast interview, July 1, 2011.
 29. “The Rt Hon. Lord Lawson of Blaby,” Celebrity Speakers, <http://www.speakers.co.uk>; Nigel Lawson, *The View from No. 11: Britain’s Longest-Serving Cabinet Member Recalls the Triumphs and Disappointments of the Thatcher Era* (New York: Doubleday, 1993), 152–62, 237–40; Tim Rayment and David Smith, “Should High Earners Pay Less Tax,” *The Times* (London), September 11, 2011; Nigel Lawson, *An Appeal to Reason: A Cool Look at Global Warming* (New York: Duckworth Overlook, 2008), 101.
 30. Naomi Oreskes and Erik M. Conway, *Merchants of Doubt* (New York: Bloomsbury, 2010), 5, 25–26, 82, 135, 164; Václav Klaus, “The Climate Change Doctrine Is Part of Environmentalism, Not of Science,” *Inaugural Annual GWPF Lecture*, October 19, 2010, <http://www.thegwpf.org>.
 31. Robert J. Brulle, “Institutionalizing Delay: Foundation Funding and the Creation of U.S. Climate Change Counter-Movement Organizations,” *Climatic Change* 122 (2014): 681.
 32. In addition to questioning whether the concept of “worldview” is truly distinct from political

- ideology and possesses unique explanatory power, social scientists have criticized cultural cognition theory for neglecting the structural drivers of the climate change denial movement. For key examples of scholarship focusing on the social, political, and economic dynamics of that movement, see Dunlap and McCright, “Organized Climate Change Denial,” and McCright and Dunlap, “Anti-Reflexivity.” On the Heartland Institute’s funding: according to Greenpeace USA’s ExxonSecrets project, the organization “has received \$676,500 from ExxonMobil since 1998”; according to Heartland itself, it received a total of \$100,000 from the Sarah Scaife Foundation in 1992 and 1993 and \$50,000 from the Charles G. Koch Charitable Foundation in 1994; and according to the Conservative Transparency database maintained by the American Bridge 21st Century Foundation, Heartland received an additional total of \$42,578 from the Charles G. Koch Charitable Foundation between 1986 and 1989 and in 2011, an additional total of \$225,000 from the Sarah Scaife Foundation between 1988 and 1991 and in 1995, a total of \$40,000 from the Claude R. Lambe Charitable Foundation (connected to the Koch family) between 1992 and 1999, and a total of \$10,000 from The Carthage Foundation (a Scaife foundation) in 1986. See: “Factsheet: Heartland Institute,” ExxonSecrets.org, Greenpeace USA, <http://www.exxonsecrets.org>; Joseph L. Bast, “A Heartland Letter to People for the American Way,” The Heartland Institute, August 20, 1996, <http://heartland.org>; “Heartland Institute,” Conservative Transparency, Bridge Project, American Bridge 21st Century Foundation, <http://conservativetransparency.org>. “MERITS OF OUR POSITIONS”: “Reply to Our Critics,” The Heartland Institute, <http://heartland.org/reply-to-critics>; LEAKED DOCUMENTS: “2012 Fund-raising Plan,” The Heartland Institute, January 15, 2012, pp. 20–21.
33. “Money Troubles: How to Kick-Start the Economy,” *Fareed Zakaria GPS*, CNN, August 15, 2010; “Factsheet: Cato Institute,” ExxonSecrets.org, Greenpeace USA, <http://www.exxonsecrets.org>; “Koch Industries Climate Denial Front Group: Cato Institute,” Greenpeace USA, <http://www.greenpeace.org>; “Case Study: Dr. Willie Soon, a Career Fueled by Big Oil and Coal,” Greenpeace USA, June 28, 2011, <http://www.greenpeace.org>.
 34. “Factsheet: Committee for a Constructive Tomorrow,” ExxonSecrets.org, Greenpeace USA, <http://www.exxonsecrets.org>; Suzanne Goldenberg, “Secret Funding Helped Build Vast Network of Climate Denial Thinktanks,” *Guardian*, February 14, 2013.
 35. Lawrence C. Hamilton, “Climate Change: Partisanship, Understanding, and Public Opinion,” Carsey Institute, Spring 2011, p. 4; “Vast Majority Agree Climate Is Changing,” Forum Research, July 24, 2013, p. 1, <http://www.forumresearch.com>.
 36. Doran and Zimmerman, “Examining the Scientific Consensus on Climate Change,” 23; Upton Sinclair, *I, Candidate for Governor: And How I Got Licked* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1994), 109.
 37. Personal email communication with Aaron McCright, September 30, 2011; Aaron McCright and Riley Dunlap, “Cool Dudes: The Denial of Climate Change Among Conservative White Males in the United States,” *Global Environmental Change* 21 (2011): 1167, 1171.
 38. Session 5: Sharpening the Scientific Debate (video), The Heartland Institute; Chris Hooks, “State Climatologist: Drought Officially Worst on Record,” *Texas Tribune*, April 4, 2011; Keynote Address (video), The Heartland Institute, July 1, 2011; “France Heat Wave Death Toll Set at 14,802,” Associated Press, September 25, 2003; Keynote Address (video), The Heartland Institute, June 30, 2011.
 39. “World Bank Boosts Aid for Horn of Africa Famine,” Agence France-Presse, September 24, 2011; “Mankind Always Adapts to Climate, Rep. Barton Says,” Republicans on the House and Energy Commerce Committee, press release, March 25, 2009, <http://republicans.energycommerce.house.gov>.
 40. “Turn Down the Heat: Why a 4°C Warmer World Must Be Avoided,” Potsdam Institute for Climate Impact Research and Climate Analytics, World Bank, November 2012, p. ix; personal interview with Patrick Michaels, July 1, 2011.
 41. “Petition of the Chamber of Commerce of the United States of America for EPA to Conduct Its Endangerment Finding Proceeding on the Record Using Administrative Procedure Act §§ 556

- and 557,” Attachment 1, “Detailed Review of the Health and Welfare Science Evidence and IQA Petition for Correction,” U.S. Chamber of Commerce, 2009, p. 4.
42. Christian Parenti, *Tropic of Chaos: Climate Change and the New Geography of Violence* (New York: Nation Books, 2011).
 43. Bryan Walsh, “The Costs of Climate Change and Extreme Weather Are Passing the High-Water Mark,” *Time*, July 17, 2013; Suzanne Goldenberg, “Starbucks Concerned World Coffee Supply Is Threatened by Climate Change,” *Guardian*, October 13, 2011; Emily Atkin, “Chipotle Warns It Might Stop Serving Guacamole If Climate Change Gets Worse,” *Climate Progress*, March 4, 2014; Robert Kopp et al., “American Climate Prospectus: Economic Risks in the United States,” prepared by Rhodium Group for the Risky Business Project, June 2014.
 44. “Insurer Climate Risk Disclosure Survey,” *Ceres*, March 2013, p. 53, <http://www.ceres.org>; Eduardo Porter, “For Insurers, No Doubts on Climate Change,” *New York Times*, May 14, 2013; “2012 Fundraising Plan,” The Heartland Institute, January 15, 2012, pp. 24–25.
 45. Joseph Bast, “About the Center on Finance, Insurance, and Real Estate at the Heartland Institute,” Policy Documents, The Heartland Institute, June 5, 2012; personal interview with Eli Lehrer, August 20, 2012.
 46. Lehrer interview, August 20, 2012.
 47. *Ibid.*
 48. John R. Porter et al., “Food Security and Food Production Systems,” in *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability, Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects, Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, ed. C.B. Field et al. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2014), 20-21; Joan Nymand Larsen et al., “Polar Regions,” in *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability, Part B: Regional Aspects, Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, ed. V.R. Barros et al. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2014), 20; Julie Satow, “The Generator Is the Machine of the Moment,” *New York Times*, January 11, 2013.
 49. William Alden, “Around Goldman’s Headquarters, an Oasis of Electricity,” *New York Times*, November 2, 2012; “How FedEx Survived Hurricane Sandy,” KLTU, October 31, 2012; Kimi Yoshino, “Another Way the Rich Are Different: ‘Concierge-Level’ Fire Protection,” *Los Angeles Times*, October 26, 2007; P. Solomon Banda, “Insurance Companies Send Crews to Protect Homes,” Associated Press, July 5, 2012.
 50. Jim Geraghty, “Climate Change Offers Us an Opportunity,” *Philadelphia Inquirer*, August 28, 2011; FOOTNOTE: “House Bill No. 459,” 2011 Montana Legislature, February 15, 2011; Brad Johnson, “Wonk Room Interviews Montana Legislator Who Introduced Bill to Declare Global Warming ‘Natural,’” *ThinkProgress Green*, February 17, 2011.
 51. FOOTNOTE: “Mission Statement,” American Freedom Alliance, <http://www.americanfreedomalliance.org>; Chris Skates, *Going Green: For Some It Has Nothing to Do with the Environment* (Alachua, FL: Bridge-Logos, 2011).
 52. Kurt M. Campbell, Jay Gullledge, J. R. McNeill, et al., “The Age of Consequences: The Foreign Policy National Security Implications of Global Climate Change,” Center for Strategic and International Studies and Center for a New American Security, November 2007, p. 85.
 53. Lee Fang, “David Koch Now Taking Aim at Hurricane Sandy Victims,” *The Nation*, December 22, 2012.
 54. “230,000 Join Mail Call to Use Some of the UK’s £11 billion Foreign Aid Budget to Tackle Floods Crisis,” *Daily Mail*, February 14, 2014.
 55. Joe Romm, “Krauthammer, Part 2: The Real Reason Conservatives Don’t Believe in Climate Science,” *Climate Progress*, June 1, 2008.
 56. Spencer Weart, *The Discovery of Global Warming* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2008), 149.
 57. Global Carbon Project emissions data, 2013 Budget v2.4 (July 2014), available at <http://cdiac.ornl.gov>.
 58. *Ibid.*; Michael Mann interview, *The Big Picture with Thom Hartmann*, RT America, March 25,

- 2014; Kevin Anderson, “Why Carbon Prices Can’t Deliver the 2°C Target,” KevinAnderson.info, August 13, 2013, <http://kevinanderson.info>.
59. Kahan et al., “The Second National Risk and Culture Study,” pp. 5-6.
 60. Robert Jay Lifton and Richard Falk, *Indefensible Weapons: The Political and Psychological Case Against Nuclearism* (New York: Basic Books, 1982).
 61. Dan Kahan et al., “The Tragedy of the Risk-Perception Commons: Culture Conflict, Rationality Conflict, and Climate Change,” Cultural Cognition Project Working Paper No. 89, 2011, pp. 15-16, available at <http://culturalcognition.net>; Umair Irfan, “Report Finds ‘Motivated Avoidance’ Plays a Role in Climate Change Politics,” *ClimateWire*, December 19, 2011; Irina Feygina, John T. Jost, and Rachel E. Goldsmith, “System Justification, the Denial of Global Warming, and the Possibility of ‘System-Sanctioned Change,’” *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin* 36, (2010): 336.
 62. Ted Nordhaus and Michael Shellenberger, “The Long Death of Environmentalism,” Breakthrough Institute, February 25, 2011; Michael Shellenberger and Ted Nordhaus, “Evolve,” *Orion*, September/October 2011.
 63. Scott Condon, “Expert: Win Climate Change Debate by Easing off Science,” *Glenwood Springs Post Independent*, July 29, 2010.
 64. For an example of how psychologists interested in generational differences have analyzed data from “The American Freshman” survey run out of the University of California, Los Angeles, see: Jean M. Twenge, Elise C. Freeman, and W. Keith Campbell, “Generational Differences in Young Adults’ Life Goals, Concern for Others, and Civic Orientation, 1966–2009,” *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 102 (2012): 1045-1062. Alternative explanations such as the rising cost of education (itself a product of the neoliberal era) could help explain the shift in materialist attitudes. For the 1966 and 2013 survey data, see: Alexander W. Astin, Robert J. Panos, and John A. Creager, “National Norms for Entering College Freshmen—Fall 1966,” *Ace Research Reports*, Vol. 2, No. 7, 1967, p. 21; Kevin Eagan et al., “The American Freshman: National Norms Fall 2013,” Cooperative Institutional Research Program at the Higher Education Research Institute, University of California, Los Angeles, 2013, p. 40. THATCHER QUOTE: Ronald Butt, “Mrs Thatcher: The First Two Years,” *Sunday Times* (London), May 3, 1981.
 65. John Immerwahr, “Waiting for a Signal: Public Attitudes Toward Global Warming, the Environment, and Geophysical Research,” *Public Agenda*, American Geophysical Union, April 15, 1999, pp. 4–5.
 66. Yuko Heath and Robert Gifford, “Free-Market Ideology and Environmental Degradation: The Case of Belief in Global Climate Change,” *Environment and Behavior* 38 (2006): 48–71; Tim Kasser, “Values and Ecological Sustainability: Recent Research and Policy Possibilities,” in *The Coming Transformation: Values to Sustain Human and Natural Communities*, eds. Stephen R. Kellert and James Gustave Speth, Yale School of Forestry & Environmental Studies, 2009, pp. 180–204; Tim Crompton and Tim Kasser, *Meeting Environmental Challenges: The Role of Human Identity* (Surrey: WWF-UK, 2009), 10.
 67. Milton Friedman and Rose D. Friedman, *Two Lucky People: Memoirs* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1998), 594.
 68. Rebecca Solnit, *A Paradise Built in Hell: The Extraordinary Communities That Arise in Disaster* (New York: Penguin Books, [2009] 2010).

CHAPTER 2: HOT MONEY

1. Ken Burns, *The Dust Bowl*, PBS, 2012.
2. Marlene Moses, “The Choice Is Ours,” *Planet B*, Rio + 20 Special Edition, June 2012, p. 80.
3. US CHALLENGE TO CHINA: “China—Measures Concerning Wind Power Equipment,” Request for Consultations by the United States, World Trade Organization, December 22, 2010, p. 1; CHINA CHALLENGE TO EU: “European Member States—Certain Measures Affecting the Renewable Energy Generation Sector,” Request for Consultations by China, World Trade Organization, November 7, 2012, p. 1; CHINA THREATENS US: “Announcement No. 26 of 2012 of the Ministry of Commerce of the People’s Republic of China on the Preliminary

- Investigation Conclusion on the U.S. Policy Support and Subsidies for Its Renewable Energy Sector,” Ministry of Commerce, People’s Republic of China, May 27, 2012, <http://english.mof.com.gov>; US CHALLENGE TO INDIA: “India—Certain Measures Relating to Solar Cells and Solar Modules,” Request for Consultations by the United States, World Trade Organization, February 11, 2013, pp. 1–2; CONTEMPLATING CLOSURE: Chandra Bhushan, “Who Is the One Not Playing by the Rules—India or the US?” Centre for Science and Environment, February 8, 2013; personal interview with Chandra Bhushan, Deputy Director General, Centre for Science and Environment, May 10, 2013; INDIA RESPONSE: “Certain Local Content Requirements in Some of the Renewable Energy Sector Programs,” Questions by India to the United States, World Trade Organization, April 17, 2013, p. 1; “Subsidies,” Questions Posed by India to the United States Under Article 25.8 of the Agreement on Subsidies and Countervailing Measures—State Level Renewable Energy Sector Subsidy Programmes with Local Content Requirements, World Trade Organization, April 18, 2013.
4. Personal interview with Paolo Maccario, January 9, 2014.
 5. Green Energy and Green Economy Act, 2009, S.O. 2009, c.12—Bill 150, Government of Ontario, 2009.
 6. Jenny Yuen, “Gore Green with Envy,” *Toronto Star*, November 25, 2009; “International Support for Ontario’s Green Energy Act,” Government of Ontario, Ministry of Energy, June 24, 2009.
 7. “Feed-in Tariff Program: FIT Rules Version 1.1,” Ontario Power Authority, September 30, 2009, p. 14.
 8. Michael A. Levi, “The Canadian Oil Sands: Energy Security vs. Climate Change,” Council on Foreign Relations, 2009, p. 12; Gary Rabbior, “Why the Canadian Dollar Has Been Bouncing Higher,” *Globe and Mail*, October 30, 2009.
 9. GAS: Mississauga Power Plant Cancellation Costs, Special Report, Office of the Auditor General of Ontario, April 2013, pp. 7–8; Oakville Power Plant Cancellation Costs, Special Report, Office of the Auditor General of Ontario, October 2013, pp. 7–8; WIND: Dave Seglins, “Ont. Couple Seeks Injunction to Stop Wind-Farm Expansion,” CBC News, September 11, 2012; SOLAR: “Ontario Brings More Clean Solar Power Online, Creates Jobs,” Government of Ontario, Ministry of Energy, press release, July 31, 2012; ONE COAL PLANT: “Ontario—First Place in North America to End Coal-Fired Power,” Government of Ontario, Office of the Premier, November 21, 2013; JOBS: “Progress Report 2014: Jobs and Economy,” Government of Ontario, May 1, 2014, <http://www.ontario.ca>.
 10. “Wayne Wright, Silfab Solar” (video), BlueGreen Canada, YouTube, June 2, 2011.
 11. “Canada—Certain Measures Affecting the Renewable Energy Generation Sector,” Request for Consultations by Japan, World Trade Organization, September 16, 2010, pp. 2–3.
 12. “Canada—Certain Measures Affecting the Renewable Energy Generation Sector; Canada—Measures Relating to the Feed-in Tariff Program,” Reports of the Appellate Body, World Trade Organization, May 6, 2013; “Ontario to Change Green Energy Law After WTO Ruling,” *Canadian Press*, May 29, 2013; “Ontario Lowering Future Energy Costs,” Government of Ontario, Ministry of Energy, press release, December 11, 2013.
 13. Elizabeth Bast et al., “Low Hanging Fruit: Fossil Fuel Subsidies, Climate Finance, and Sustainable Development,” Oil Change International for the Heinrich Böll Stiftung North America, June 2012, p. 16; Nicholas Stern, *The Economics of Climate Change: The Stern Review* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, [2006] 2007), xviii.
 14. “Facts About Wind Power: Facts and Numbers,” Danish Energy Agency, <http://www.ens.dk>; “Renewables Now Cover More than 40% of Electricity Consumption,” Danish Energy Agency, press release, September 24, 2012; Greg Pahl, *The Citizen-Powered Energy Handbook: Community Solutions to a Global Crisis* (White River Junction, VT: Chelsea Green, 2007), 69; Shruti Shukla and Steve Sawyer (Global Wind Energy Council), *30 Years of Policies for Wind Energy: Lessons from 12 Wind Energy Markets* (Abu Dhabi, UAE: International Renewable Energy Agency, 2012), 55.
 15. Scott Sinclair, “Negotiating from Weakness,” Canadian Centre for Policy Alternatives, April 2010, p. 11.

16. Aaron Cosbey, “Renewable Energy Subsidies and the WTO: The Wrong Law and the Wrong Venue,” *Subsidy Watch* 44 (2011): 1.
17. “Multi-Association Letter Regarding EU Fuel Quality Directive,” Institute for 21st Century Energy, May 20, 2013, <http://www.energyxxi.org>; “Froman Pledges to Preserve Jones Act, Criticizes EU Clean Fuel Directive,” *Inside US Trade*, September 20, 2013; “Non-paper on a Chapter on Energy and Raw Materials in TTIP,” Council of the European Union, May 27, 2014, <http://www.scribd.com>; Lydia DePillis, “A Leaked Document Shows Just How Much the EU Wants a Piece of America’s Fracking Boom,” *Washington Post*, July 8, 2014.
18. The quote is from an interview conducted by Victor Menotti, executive director of the International Forum on Globalization, in 2005. Victor Menotti, “G8 ‘Climate Deal’ Ducks Looming Clash with WTO,” International Forum on Globalization, July 2007, <http://www.ifg.org>.
19. “Notice of Arbitration Under the Arbitration Rules of the United Nations Commission on International Trade Law and Chapter Eleven of the North American Free Trade Agreement,” Lone Pine Resources, September 6, 2013.
20. “U.S. Solar Market Insight Report: 2013 Year-in-Review,” Executive Summary, GTM Research, Solar Energy Industries Association, p. 4; Bhushan, “Who Is the One Not Playing by the Rules—India or the US?,” Bhushan interview, May 10, 2013; Maccario interview, January 9, 2014; “Climate Change, China, and the WTO,” March 30, 2011 (video), panel discussion, Columbia Law School.
21. Personal interview with Steven Shrybman, October 4, 2011.
22. Oceanographer Roger Revelle, who led the team that wrote on atmospheric CO₂ in the report for President Johnson, had used similar language describing carbon emissions as a “geophysical experiment” as early as 1957, in a landmark climate science paper co-authored with chemist Hans Suess: Roger Revelle and Hans E. Suess, “Carbon Dioxide Exchange Between Atmosphere and Ocean and the Question of an Increase of Atmospheric CO₂ during the Past Decades,” *Tellus* 9 (1957): 19–20. For in-depth histories of climate science and politics, see: Spencer Weart, *The Discovery of Global Warming* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2008); Joshua P. Howe, *Behind the Curve: Science and the Politics of Global Warming* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2014). HISTORY: Weart, *The Discovery of Global Warming*, 1–37; JOHNSON REPORT: Roger Revelle et al., “Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide,” in *Restoring the Quality of Our Environment*, Report of the Environmental Pollution Panel, President’s Science Advisory Committee, The White House, November 1965, Appendix Y4, pp. 126–27.
23. “Statement of Dr. James Hansen, Director, NASA Goddard Institute for Space Studies,” presented to United States Senate, June 23, 1988; Philip Shabecoff, “Global Warming Has Begun, Expert Tells Senate,” *New York Times*, June 24, 1988; Weart, *The Discovery of Global Warming*, 150–51.
24. Thomas Sancton, “Planet of the Year: What on EARTH Are We Doing?,” *Time*, January 2, 1989.
25. *Ibid.*
26. President R. Venkataraman, “Towards a Greener World,” speech at WWF-India, New Delhi, November 3, 1989, in *Selected Speeches, Volume I: July 1987–December 1989* (New Delhi: Government of India, 1991), 612.
27. Daniel Indiviglio, “How Americans’ Love Affair with Debt Has Grown,” *The Atlantic*, September 26, 2010.
28. One bold proposal imagines future restrictions on trade in all goods produced with fossil fuels, arguing that once the green transition is underway and industries have begun to decarbonize, such measures could be introduced and ramped up gradually: Tilman Santarius, “Climate and Trade: Why Climate Change Calls for Fundamental Reforms in World Trade Policies,” German NGO Forum on Environment and Development, Heinrich Böll Foundation, pp. 21–23. U.N. CLIMATE AGREEMENT: United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, United Nations, 1992, Article 3, Principle 5; “PIVOTAL MOMENT”: Robyn Eckersley, “Understanding the Interplay Between the Climate and Trade Regimes,” in *Climate and Trade Policies in a Post-2012 World*, United Nations Environment Programme, p. 17.

29. Martin Khor, "Disappointment and Hope as Rio Summit Ends," in *Earth Summit Briefings* (Penang: Third World Network, 1992), p. 83.
30. Steven Shrybman, "Trade, Agriculture, and Climate Change: How Agricultural Trade Policies Fuel Climate Change," Institute for Agriculture and Trade Policy, November 2000, p. 1.
31. Sonja J. Vermeulen, Bruce M. Campbell, and John S.I. Ingram, "Climate Change and Food Systems," *Annual Review of Environment* 37 (2012): 195; personal email communication with Steven Shrybman, April 23, 2014.
32. "Secret Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement (TPP)—Environment Consolidated Text," WikiLeaks, January 15, 2014, <https://wikileaks.org>; "Summary of U.S. Counterproposal to Consolidated Text of the Environment Chapter," released by RedGE, February 17, 2014, <http://www.redge.org.pe>.
33. Traffic refers to containerized port traffic, measured by twenty-foot equivalent units (TEUs). From 1994 to 2013 global containerized port traffic increased from 128,320,326 to an estimated 627,930,960 TEUs, an increase of 389.4 percent: United Nations Conference on Trade and Development, "Review of Maritime Transport," various years, available at <http://unctad.org>. For years 2012 and 2013, port traffic was projected based on industry estimates from Drewry: "Container Market Annual Review and Forecast 2013/14," Drewry, October 2013. NOT ATTRIBUTED: "Emissions from Fuel Used for International Aviation and Maritime Transport (International Bunker Fuels)," United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, <http://unfccc.int>; SHIPPING EMISSIONS: Øyvind Buhaug et al., "Second IMO GHG Study 2009," International Maritime Organization, 2009, p. 1.
34. "European Union CO₂ Emissions: Different Accounting Perspectives," European Environmental Agency Technical Report No. 20/2013, 2013, pp. 7–8.
35. Glen P. Peters et al., "Growth in Emission Transfers via International Trade from 1990 to 2008," *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 108 (2011): 8903-4.
36. Corrine Le Quééré et al., "Global Budget 2013," *Earth System Science Data* 6 (2014): 252; Corrine Le Quééré et al., "Trends in the Sources and Sinks of Carbon Dioxide," *Nature Geoscience* 2 (2009): 831; Ross Garnaut et al., "Emissions in the Platinum Age: The Implications of Rapid Development for Climate-Change Mitigation," *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* 24 (2008): 392; Glen P. Peters et al., "Rapid Growth in CO₂ Emissions After the 2008–2009 Global Financial Crisis," *Nature Climate Change* 2 (2012): 2; "Technical Summary," in O. Edenhofer et al., ed., *Climate Change 2014: Mitigation of Climate Change, Contribution of Working Group III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press), 15.
37. Andreas Malm, "China as Chimney of the World: The Fossil Capital Hypothesis," *Organization & Environment* 25 (2012): 146, 165; Yan Yunfeng and Yang Laike, "China's Foreign Trade and Climate Change: A Case Study of CO₂ Emissions," *Energy Policy* 38 (2010): 351; Ming Xu et al., "CO₂ Emissions Embodied in China's Exports from 2002 to 2008: A Structural Decomposition Analysis," *Energy Policy* 39 (2011): 7383.
38. Personal interview with Margrete Strand Rangnes, March 18, 2013.
39. Malm, "China as Chimney of the World," 147, 162.
40. Elisabeth Rosenthal, "Europe Turns Back to Coal, Raising Climate Fears," *New York Times*, April 23, 2008; Personal email communication with IEA Clean Coal Centre, March 19, 2014.
41. Jonathan Watts, "Foxconn offers pay rises and suicide nets as fears grow over wave of deaths," *Guardian*, May 28, 2010; Shahnaz Parveen, "Rana Plaza factory collapse survivors struggle one year on," BBC News, April 23, 2014.
42. Mark Dowie, *Losing Ground: American Environmentalism at the Close of the Twentieth Century* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 1996), 185-86; Keith Schneider, "Environment Groups Are Split on Support for Free-Trade Pact," *New York Times*, September 16, 1993.
43. Dowie, *Losing Ground*, 186–87; Gilbert A. Lewthwaite, "Gephardt Declares Against NAFTA; Democrat Cites Threat to U.S. Jobs," *Baltimore Sun*, September 22, 1993; John Dillin, "NAFTA Opponents Dig In Despite Lobbying Effort," *Christian Science Monitor*, October 12, 1993;

- Mark Dowie, “The Selling (Out) of the Greens; Friends of Earth—or Bill?” *The Nation*, April 18, 1994.
44. Bill Clinton, “Remarks on the Signing of NAFTA (December 8, 1993),” Miller Center, University of Virginia.
 45. Stan Cox, “Does It Really Matter Whether Your Food Was Produced Locally?” *Alternet*, February 19, 2010.
 46. Solomon interview, August 27, 2013.
 47. Kevin Anderson, “Climate Change Going Beyond Dangerous—Brutal Numbers and Tenuous Hope,” *Development Dialogue* no. 61, September 2012, pp. 16–40.
 48. The “8 to 10 percent” range relies on interviews with Anderson and Bows-Larkin as well as their published work. For the underlying emissions scenarios, refer to pathways C+1, C+3, C+5, and B6 3 in: Kevin Anderson and Alice Bows, “Beyond ‘Dangerous’ Climate Change: Emission Scenarios for a New World,” *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A* 369 (2011): 35. See also: Kevin Anderson, “EU 2030 Decarbonisation Targets and UK Carbon Budgets: Why So Little Science?” KevinAnderson.info, June 14, 2013, <http://kevinanderson.info>. DE BOER: Alex Morales, “Kyoto Veterans Say Global Warming Goal Slipping Away,” Bloomberg, November 4, 2013.
 49. Stern, *The Economics of Climate Change*, 231–32.
 50. *Ibid.*, 231; Global Carbon Project emissions data, 2013 Budget v2.4 (July 2014), available at <http://cdiac.ornl.gov>; Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center emissions data, available at <http://cdiac.ornl.gov>.
 51. Kevin Anderson and Alice Bows, “A 2°C Target? Get Real, Because 4°C Is on Its Way,” *Parliamentary Brief* 13 (2010): 19; FOOTNOTE: Anderson and Bows, “Beyond ‘Dangerous’ Climate Change,” 35; Kevin Anderson, “Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change Demands De-growth Strategies from Wealthier Nations,” KevinAnderson.info, November 25, 2013, <http://kevinanderson.info>.
 52. Anderson and Bows-Larkin have based their analysis on the commitment made by governments at the 2009 U.N. climate summit in Copenhagen that emission cuts should be done on the basis “of equity” (meaning rich countries must lead so that poor countries have room to develop). Some argue that rich countries don’t have to cut quite so much. Even if that were true, however, the basic global picture still suggests that the necessary reductions are incompatible with economic growth as we have known it. As Tim Jackson shows in *Prosperity Without Growth*, global annual emission cuts of as little as 4.9 percent cannot be achieved simply with green tech and greater efficiencies. Indeed he writes that to meet that target, with the world population and income per capita continuing to grow at current rates, the carbon intensity of economic activity would need to go down “almost ten times faster than it is doing right now.” And by 2050, we would need to be twenty-one times more efficient than we are today. So, even if Anderson and Bows-Larkin have vastly overshot, they are still right on their fundamental point: we need to change our current model of growth. See: Tim Jackson, *Prosperity Without Growth: Economics for a Finite Planet* (London: Earthscan, 2009): 80, 86.
 53. Anderson and Bows, “A New Paradigm for Climate Change,” 640.
 54. Kevin Anderson, “Romm Misunderstands Klein’s and My View of Climate Change and Economic Growth,” KevinAnderson.info, September 24, 2013.
 55. Clive Hamilton, “What History Can Teach Us About Climate Change Denial,” in *Engaging with Climate Change: Psychoanalytic and Interdisciplinary Perspectives*, ed. Sally Weintrobe (East Sussex: Routledge, 2013), 18.
 56. For the foundational scenario modeling work on a “Great Transition” to global sustainability, led by researchers at the Tellus Institute and the Stockholm Environment Institute, see: Paul Raskin et al., “Great Transition: The Promise and Lure of the Times Ahead,” Report of the *Global Scenario Group*, Stockholm Environment Institute and Tellus Institute, 2002. This research has continued as part of Tellus’ Great Transition Initiative, available at: “Great Transition Initiative:

- Toward a Transformative Vision and Praxis,” Tellus Institute, <http://www.greattransition.org>. For parallel work at the U.K.’s New Economics Foundation, see: Stephen Spratt, Andrew Simms, Eva Neitzert, and Josh Ryan-Collins, “The Great Transition,” The New Economics Foundation, June 2010.
57. Bows interview, January 14, 2013.
 58. Rebecca Willis and Nick Eyre, “Demanding Less: Why We Need a New Politics of Energy,” Green Alliance, October 2011, pp. 9, 26.
 59. FOOTNOTE: “EP Opens Option for a Common Charger for Mobile Phones,” European Commission, press release, March 13, 2014; Adam Minter, *Junkyard Planet* (New York: Bloomsbury, 2013), 6–7, 67, 70.
 60. This quote has been clarified slightly at Anderson’s request. Paul Moseley and Patrick Byrne, “Climate Expert Targets the Affluent,” BBC, November 13, 2009.
 61. Phaedra Ellis-Lamkins, “How Climate Change Affects People of Color,” *The Root*, March 3, 2013.
 62. Tim Jackson, “Let’s Be Less Productive,” *New York Times*, May 26, 2012.
 63. John Stutz, “Climate Change, Development and the Three-Day Week,” Tellus Institute, January 2, 2008, pp. 4-5. See also: Juliet B. Schor, *Plenitude: The New Economics of True Wealth* (New York: Penguin Press, 2010); Kyle W. Knight, Eugene A. Rosa, and Juliet B. Schor, “Could Working Less Reduce Pressures on the Environment? A Cross-National Panel Analysis of OECD Countries, 1970–2007,” *Global Environmental Change* 23 (2013): 691-700.
 64. Alyssa Battistoni, “Alive in the Sunshine,” *Jacobin* 13 (2014): 25.

CHAPTER 3: PUBLIC AND PAID FOR

1. Sunita Narain, “Come Out and Claim the Road,” *Business Standard*, November 10, 2013.
2. George Orwell, *The Lion and the Unicorn: Socialism and the English Genius* (London: Secker & Warburg, [1941] 1962), 64.
3. Anna Leidreiter, “Hamburg Citizens Vote to Buy Back Energy Grid,” World Future Council Climate and Energy Commission, September 25, 2013; personal email communication with Hans Thie, economic policy advisor, German Bundestag (Left Party), March 14, 2014.
4. Personal email communication with Wiebke Hansen, 20 March 2014.
5. The German data, measuring renewable electricity supply as a share of gross electricity consumption, differs slightly from the U.S. data, which measures the wind and solar share of net electricity generation: “Renewable Energy Sources in Germany—Key Information 2013 at a Glance,” German Federal Ministry for Economic Affairs and Energy, Working Group on Renewable Energy-Statistics (AGEE-Stat), <http://www.bmwi.de>; “Table 1.1.A. Net Generation from Renewable Sources: Total (All Sectors), 2004–April 2014,” Electric Power Monthly, U.S. Energy Information Administration, <http://www.eia.gov>; “Table 1.1. Net Generation by Energy Source: Total (All Sectors), 2004–April 2014,” Electric Power Monthly, U.S. Energy Information Administration. FRANKFURT AND MUNICH: “City of Frankfurt 100% by 2050,” Go 100% Renewable Energy, <http://www.go100percent.org>; “City of Munich,” Go 100% Renewable Energy.
6. “Factbox—German Coalition Agrees on Energy Reforms,” Reuters, November 27, 2013.
7. Leidreiter, “Hamburg Citizens Vote to Buy Back Energy Grid.”
8. Nicholas Brautlecht, “Hamburg Backs EU2 Billion Buyback of Power Grids in Plebiscite,” Bloomberg, September 23, 2013; personal interview with Elisabeth Mader, spokesperson, German Association of Utilities, March 20, 2014.
9. “Energy Referendum: Public Buy-Back of Berlin Grid Fails,” *Spiegel Online*, November 4, 2013; personal email communication with Arwen Colell, cofounder, BürgerEnergie Berlin (Citizen Energy Berlin), March 20, 2014.
10. Personal interview with Steve Fenberg, March 19, 2014.
11. “Campaign for Local Power” (video), New Era Colorado, YouTube, September 1, 2013; “Boulder and Broomfield Counties’ Final 2011 Election Results,” *Daily Camera*, November 1, 2011.
12. “Campaign for Local Power” (video), YouTube.

13. NETHERLANDS: International Energy Agency, *Energy Policies of IEA Countries: The Netherlands; 2008 Review* (Paris: International Energy Agency and the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development, 2009), 9–11, 62–64; AUSTRIA: International Energy Agency, *Energy Policies of IEA Countries; Austria: 2007 Review* (Paris: International Energy Agency and the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development, 2008), 11–16; NORWAY: International Energy Agency, *Renewable Energy: Medium-Term Market Report 2012; Market Trends and Projections to 2017* (Paris: International Energy Agency and the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development, 2012), 71–76; AUSTIN: “Climate Protection Resolution No. 20070215-023,” 2013 Update, Office of Sustainability, City of Austin, p. 3, <http://www.austintexas.gov>; SACRAMENTO: “Our Renewable Energy Portfolio,” Sacramento Municipal Utility District, <https://www.smud.org>; “Greenhouse Gas Reduction,” Sacramento Municipal Utility District, <https://www.smud.org>; “LOBBY AS HARD AS WE CAN”: Personal interview with John Farrell, March 19, 2014.
14. Translation provided by Tazio Mueller. “Unser Hamburg, Unser Netz,” *Hamburger Energienetze in die Öffentliche Hand!*, <http://unser-netz-hamburg.de>.
15. “Energy Technology Perspectives 2012: Pathways to a Clean Energy System,” International Energy Agency, 2012, p. 149.
16. David Hall et al., “Renewable Energy Depends on the Public Not Private Sector,” Public Services International Research Unit, University of Greenwich, June 2013, p. 2.
17. *Ibid.*, pp. 2, 3–5.
18. Mark Z. Jacobson and Mark A. Delucchi, “A Plan to Power 100 Percent of the Planet with Renewables,” *Scientific American*, November 2009, pp. 58–59; Mark Z. Jacobson and Mark A. Delucchi, “Providing All Global Energy with Wind, Water, and Solar Power, Part I: Technologies, Energy Resources, Quantities and Areas of Infrastructure, and Materials,” *Energy Policy* 39 (2011): 1154–69, 1170–90.
19. Matthew Wright and Patrick Hearps, “Zero Carbon Australia 2020: Stationary Energy Sector Report—Executive Summary” (2nd ed.), University of Melbourne Energy Research Institute and Beyond Zero Emissions, August 2011, pp. 2, 6.
20. As of July 2014, the NOAA researchers had presented the results of their 5-year study and expected to publish in the near future. Alexander MacDonald and Christopher Clack, “Low Cost and Low Carbon Emission Wind and Solar Energy Systems are Feasible for Large Geographic Domains,” presentation at Sustainable Energy and Atmospheric Sciences seminar, Earth System Research Laboratory, U.S. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, May 27, 2014; personal email communication with Alexander MacDonald, director, ESRL, and Christopher Clack, research scientist, ESRL, July 28, 2014.
21. M. M. Hand et al., “Renewable Electricity Futures Study—Volume 1: Exploration of High-Penetration Renewable Electricity Futures,” National Renewable Energy Laboratory, 2012, pp. xvii–xviii.
22. Mark Z. Jacobson et al., “Examining the Feasibility of Converting New York State’s All-Purpose Energy Infrastructure to One Using Wind, Water, and Sunlight,” *Energy Policy* 57 (2013): 585; Elisabeth Rosenthal, “Life After Oil and Gas,” *New York Times*, March 23, 2013.
23. Louis Bergeron, “The World Can Be Powered by Alternative Energy, Using Today’s Technology, in 20–40 Years, Says Stanford Researcher Mark Z. Jacobson,” Stanford Report, January 26, 2011; Elisabeth Rosenthal, “Life After Oil and Gas,” *New York Times*, March 23, 2013.
24. Personal interview with Nastaran Mohit, November 10, 2012.
25. Steve Kastenbaum, “Relief from Hurricane Sandy Slow for Some,” CNN, November 3, 2012.
26. Johnathan Mahler, “How the Coastline Became a Place to Put the Poor,” *New York Times*, December 3, 2012; personal interview with Aria Doe, executive director, Action Center for Education and Community Development, February 3, 2013.
27. Sarah Maslin Nir, “Down to One Hospital, Rockaway Braces for Summer Crowds,” *New York Times*, May 20, 2012; personal email communication with Nastaran Mohit, March 28, 2014; Mohit interview, November 10, 2012.

28. *Ibid.*; FOOTNOTE: Greg B. Smith, “NYCHA Under Fire for Abandoning Tenants in Hurricane Sandy Aftermath,” *New York Daily News*, November 19, 2012.
29. Mohit interview, November 10, 2012.
30. *Ibid.*
31. Andrew P. Wilper et. al., “Health Insurance and Mortality in U.S. Adults,” *American Journal of Public Health* 99 (2009): 2289–95; Mohit, November 10, 2012.
32. Doe interview, February 3, 2013.
33. John Aglionby, Mark Odell, and James Pickford, “Tens of Thousands Without Power After Storm Hits Western Britain,” *Financial Times*, February 13, 2014; Tom Bawden, “St. Jude’s Day Storm: Four Dead After 99mph Winds and Night of Destruction—But at Least We Saw It Coming,” *The Independent* (London), October 29, 2013.
34. Alex Marshall, “Environment Agency Cuts: Surviving the Surgeon’s Knife,” *The ENDS Report*, January 3, 2014; Damian Carrington, “Massive Cuts Risk England’s Ability to Deal with Floods, MPs Say,” *Guardian*, January 7, 2014; Damian Carrington, “Hundreds of UK Flood Defence Schemes Unbuilt Due to Budget Cuts,” *Guardian*, July 13, 2012.
35. Dave Prentis, “Environment Agency Workers Are Unsung Heroes,” UNISON, January 6, 2014.
36. EM-DAT, International Disaster Database, Centre for Research on the Epidemiology of Disasters (advanced searches), <http://www.emdat.be/database>; personal email communication with Michael Mann, March 27, 2014.
37. “Billion-Dollar Weather/Climate Disasters,” National Climatic Data Center, <http://www.ncdc.noaa.gov>; “Review of Natural Catastrophes in 2011: Earthquakes Result in Record Loss Year,” Munich RE, press release, January 4, 2012.
38. Personal interview with Amy Bach, September 18, 2012.
39. “Climate Change: Impacts, Vulnerabilities and Adaptation in Developing Countries,” UNFCCC, 2007, pp. 18–26, 29–38; “Agriculture Needs to Become ‘Climate-Smart,’” Food and Agriculture Organization of the UN, October 28, 2010.
40. “World Economic and Social Survey 2011: The Great Green Technological Transformation,” United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs, 2011, pp. xxii, 174.
41. The oil and gas sector was either the most represented or tied for the most represented sector in the top 20 of Fortune’s Global 500 rankings for 2012 and 2013: “Fortune Global 500,” CNN Money, 2013, <http://money.cnn.com>; “Fortune Global 500,” CNN Money, 2012, <http://money.cnn.com>. BLOCKED PROGRESS: James Hoggan with Richard Littlemore, *Climate Cover-Up: The Crusade to Deny Global Warming* (Vancouver: Greystone Books, 2009); \$900 BILLION: Daniel J. Weiss, “Big Oil’s Lust for Tax Loopholes,” Center for American Progress, January 31, 2011; 2011 EARNINGS: “2011 Summary Annual Report,” ExxonMobil, p. 4; 2012 EARNINGS: “2012 Summary Annual Report,” ExxonMobil, p. 4; “Exxon’s 2012 Profit of \$44.9B Misses Record,” Associated Press, February 1, 2013.
42. BP, for instance, pledged \$8 billion for alternative energy in 2005. Saaed Shah, “BP Looks ‘Beyond Petroleum’ with \$8bn Renewables Spend,” *The Independent* (London), November 29, 2005; BEYOND PETROLEUM: Terry Macalister and Eleanor Cross, “BP Rebrands on a Global Scale,” *Guardian*, July 24, 2000; HELIOS MARK: “BP Amoco Unveils New Global Brand to Drive Growth,” press release, July 24, 2000; BROWNE: Terry Macalister and Eleanor Cross, “BP Rebrands on a Global Scale,” *Guardian*, July 24, 2000; CHEVRON: “We Agree: Oil Companies Should Support Renewable Energy” (video), Chevron, YouTube, 2010; 2009 STUDY: Daniel J. Weiss and Alexandra Kougentakis, “Big Oil Misers,” Center for American Progress, March 31, 2009; EXECUTIVE PAY: James Osborne, “Exxon Mobil CEO Rex Tillerson Gets 15 Percent Raise to \$40.3 Million,” *Dallas Morning News*, April 12, 2013.
43. Antonia Juhasz, “Big Oil’s Lies About Alternative Energy,” *Rolling Stone*, June 25, 2013; Ben Elgin, “Chevron Dims the Lights on Green Power,” *Bloomberg Businessweek*, May 29, 2014; Ben Elgin, “Chevron Backpedals Again on Renewable Energy,” *Bloomberg Businessweek*, June 9, 2014
44. Brett Martel, “Jury Finds Big Tobacco Must Pay \$590 Million for Stop-Smoking Programs,” Associated Press, May 21, 2004; Bruce Alpert, “U.S. Supreme Court Keeps Louisiana’s \$240 Mil-

- lion Smoking Cessation Program Intact," *Times-Picayune*, June 27, 2011; Sheila McNulty and Ed Crooks, "BP Oil Spill Pay-outs Hit \$5bn Mark," *Financial Times*, August 23, 2011; Lee Howell, "Global Risks 2013," World Economic Forum, 2013, p. 19.
45. Marc Lee, "Building a Fair and Effective Carbon Tax to Meet BC's Greenhouse Gas Targets," Canadian Centre for Policy Alternatives, August 2012.
 46. U.S. Department of Defense emissions were calculated using the federal Greenhouse Gas Inventory for fiscal year 2011 (total Scope 1 emissions, excluding biogenic). "Fiscal Year 2011 Greenhouse Gas Inventory," U.S. Department of Energy, Office of Energy Efficiency and Renewable Energy, June 14, 2013, <http://energy.gov>; "Greenhouse Gas 100 Polluters Index," Political Economy Research Institute, University of Massachusetts Amherst, June 2013, <http://www.peri.umass.edu>.
 47. Borgar Aamaas, Jens Borken-Kleefeld, and Glen P. Peters, "The Climate Impact of Travel Behavior: A German Case Study with Illustrative Mitigation Options," *Environmental Science & Policy* 33 (2013): 273, 276.
 48. Thomas Piketty, *Capital in the Twenty-First Century*, trans. Arthur Goldhammer (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2014); Gar Lipow, *Solving the Climate Crisis through Social Change: Public Investment in Social Prosperity to Cool a Fevered Planet* (Santa Barbara: Praeger, 2012), 56; Stephen W. Pacala, "Equitable Solutions to Greenhouse Warming: On the Distribution of Wealth, Emissions and Responsibility Within and Between Nations," presentation to International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis, November 2007, p. 3.
 49. "Innovative Financing at a Global and European Level," European Parliament, resolution, March 8, 2011, <http://www.europarl.europa.eu>.
 50. "Revealed: Global Super-Rich Has at Least \$21 Trillion Hidden in Secret Tax Havens," Tax Justice Network, press release, July 22, 2012.
 51. "World Economic and Social Survey 2012: In Search of New Development Finance," United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs, 2012, p. 44.
 52. Sam Perlo-Freeman, et. al., "Trends in World Military Expenditure, 2012," Stockholm International Peace Research Institute, April 2013 <http://sipri.org>.
 53. "Mobilizing Climate Finance: A Paper Prepared at the Request of G20 Finance Ministers," World Bank Group, October 6, 2011, p.15, <http://www.imf.org>.
 54. "Governments Should Phase Out Fossil Fuel Subsidies or Risk Lower Economic Growth, Delayed Investment in Clean Energy and Unnecessary Climate Change Pollution," Oil Change International and Natural Resources Defense Council, June 2012, p. 2.
 55. For a more in-depth, U.S.-focused discussion of raising climate funds from these kinds of sources, see Lipow, *Solving the Climate Crisis through Social Change*, 55-61.
 56. For much more on rationing, climate change, and environmental and economic justice, see: Stan Cox, *Any Way You Slice It: The Past, Present, and Future of Rationing* (New York: The New Press, 2013). 16 PERCENT: Ina Zweiniger-Bargielowska, *Austerity in Britain: Rationing, Controls, and Consumption, 1939-1955* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000), 55, 58.
 57. Nicholas Timmins, "When Britain Demanded Fair Shares for All," *The Independent* (London), July 27, 1995; Martin J. Manning and Clarence R. Wyatt, *Encyclopedia of Media and Propaganda in Wartime America*, Vol. 1 (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO: 2011), 533; Terrence H. Witkowski, "The American Consumer Home Front During World War II," *Advances in Consumer Research* 25 (1998).
 58. *Rationing, How and Why?* pamphlet, Office of Price Administration, 1942, p. 3.
 59. Donald Thomas, *The Enemy Within: Hucksters, Racketeers, Deserters and Civilians During the Second World War* (New York: New York University Press, 2003), 29; Hugh Rockoff, *Drastic Measures: A History of Wage and Price Controls in the United States* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1984), 166-67.
 60. Jimmy Carter, "Crisis of Confidence" speech (transcript), *American Experience*, PBS.
 61. "The Pursuit of Progress" (video), *Richard Heffner's Open Mind*, PBS, February 10, 1991.
 62. Eleanor Taylor, "British Social Attitudes 28," Chapter 6, Environment, NatCen Social Research, p. 104.

63. Will Dahlgreen, "Broad Support for 50P Tax," YouGov, January 28, 2014; "Nine in Ten Canadians Support Taxing the Rich 'More' (88%) and a Potential 'Millionaire's Tax' (89%)," Ipsos, May 30, 2013; Anthony Leiserowitz et al., "Public Support for Climate and Energy Policies in November 2013," Yale Project on Climate Change Communication and George Mason University Center for Climate Change Communication, November 2013; "Voter Attitudes Toward Pricing Carbon and a Clean Energy Refund" (memo), Public Opinion Strategies, April 21, 2010.
64. "Americans Support Limits on CO₂," Yale Project on Climate Change Communication, April 2014.

CHAPTER 4: PLANNING AND BANNING

1. John Berger, *Keeping a Rendezvous* (New York: Pantheon, 1991), 156.
2. James Gustave Speth, *The Bridge at the End of the World: Capitalism, the Environment, and Crossing from Crisis to Sustainability* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2008), 178.
3. "The Second McCain-Obama Presidential Debate" (transcript), Commission on Presidential Debates, October 7, 2008.
4. Sam Gindin, "The Auto Crisis: Placing Our Own Alternative on the Table," *Bullet/Socialist Project*, E-Bulletin No. 200, April 9, 2009.
5. Ricardo Fuentes-Nieva and Nick Galasso, "Working for the Few," Oxfam, January 20, 2014, p. 2; FOOTNOTE: Jason Walsh, "European Workers Rebel as G-20 Looms," *Christian Science Monitor*, April 1, 2009; Rupert Hall, "Swansea Factory Workers Start Production at Former Remploy Site," *Wales Online*, October 14, 2013; Alejandra Cancino, "Former Republic Windows and Doors Workers Learn to Be Owners," *Chicago Tribune*, November 6, 2013.
6. According to U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics data, the net loss in manufacturing jobs between January 2008 and January 2014 was 114,500; "Employment, Hours, and Earnings from the Current Employment Statistics Survey (National)," U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, <http://data.bls.gov>.
7. Michael Grunwald, *The New New Deal: The Hidden Story of Change in the Obama Era* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2012), 10–11, 163–168; "Expert Reaction to Two New Nature Papers on Climate," Science Media Centre, December 4, 2011.
8. Roger Lowenstein, "The Nixon Shock," *Bloomberg Businessweek Magazine*, August 4, 2011; Bruce Bartlett, "Keynes and Keynesianism," *New York Times*, May 14, 2013.
9. The 3.7 million jobs estimate comes from the Apollo Alliance Project, which merged with the BlueGreen Alliance in 2011. "Make It in America: The Apollo Clean Transportation Manufacturing Action Plan," Apollo Alliance, October 2010; Smart Growth America, "Recent Lessons from the Stimulus: Transportation Funding and Job Creation," February 2011, p. 2.
10. "Working Green Towards Sustainable Development: Opportunities for Decent Work and Social Inclusion in a Green Economy," International Labour Organization, May 2012.
11. "More Bang for Our Buck," BlueGreen Canada, November 2012; Jonathan Neale, "Our Jobs, Our Planet: Transport Workers and Climate Change," A report originally written for the European Transport Workers Federation, October 2011, p. 49; "About," One Million Climate Jobs, <http://www.climatejobs.org>.
12. Will Dahlgreen, "Nationalise Energy and Rail Companies, Say Public," YouGov, November 4, 2013.
13. "2011 Wind Technologies Market Report," U.S. Department of Energy, August 2012, p. iii; Matthew L. Wald, "New Energy Struggles on Its Way to Markets," *New York Times*, December 27, 2013.
14. Personal interview with Ben Parfitt, September 21, 2013.
15. Michelle Kinman and Antonia Juhasz, ed., "The True Cost of Chevron: An Alternative Annual Report," True Cost of Chevron Network, May 2011, pp. 12, 18, 22, 43; Patrick Radden Keefe, "Reversal of Fortune," *The New Yorker*, January 9, 2012; Pierre Thomas et al., "B.P.'s Dismal Safety Record," ABC News, May 27, 2010; Alan Levin, "Oil Companies Fought Stricter Regulation," *USA Today*, May 20, 2010; Chip Cummins et al., "Five Who Laid Groundwork for Historic Spike in Oil Market," *Wall Street Journal*, December 20, 2005.

16. Seth Klein, "Moving Towards Climate Justice: Overcoming Barriers to Change," Canadian Centre for Policy Alternatives, April 2012.
17. Lucia Kassai, "Brazil to Boost Oil Exports as Output Triples, IEA Says," Bloomberg, November 12, 2013; Jeffrey Jones, "Statoil, PTTEP Deal to Test Tighter Oil Sands Rules," *Globe and Mail*, January 30, 2014; "PetroChina Buys Entire Alberta Oilsands Project," Canadian Press, January 3, 2012.
18. David Bollier, *Think Like a Commoner: A Short Introduction to the Life of the Commons* (Gabriola Island, BC: New Society Publishers, 2014).
19. Personal interview with Hans Thie, economic policy advisor, German Bundestag (Left Party), March 20, 2014; "Solarstrombranche (Photovoltaik)," Statistische Zahlen der deutschen, BSW Solar, April 2014, p. 1; "Status Des Windenergieausbaus An Land In Deutschland," Deutsche WindGuard, 2013, p. 1; "Flyer: Renewably Employed!" Federal Ministry for the Environment, Nature Conservation, Building and Nuclear Safety, August 2013.
20. Hans Thie, "The Controversial Energy Turnaround in Germany: Successes, Contradictions, Perspectives," Vienna Theses, July 2013.
21. "Danish Key Figures," Facts and Figures, Danish Energy Agency, 2010, <http://www.ens.dk/en>; personal email communication with Carsten Vittrup, strategic energy consultant, Energinet.dk, March 20, 2014.
22. Russ Christianson, "Danish Wind Co-ops Can Show Us the Way," Wind-Works, August 3, 2005.
23. Personal interview with Dimitra Spatharidou, May 20, 2013.
24. Andrea Stone, "Family Farmers Hold Keys to Agriculture in a Warming World," *National Geographic*, May 2, 2014.
25. Calogero Carletto, Sara Savastano, and Alberto Zezza, "Fact or Artifact: The Impact of Measurement Errors on the Farm Size-Productivity Relationship," *Journal of Development Economics* 103 (2013): 254-261; "Typhoon Haiyan Exposes the Reality of Climate Injustice," La Via Campesina, press release, December 4, 2013; Raj Patel, *Stuffed and Starved: The Hidden Battle for the World Food System* (Brooklyn: Melville House, 2012), 6-7.
26. De Schutter's analysis has been echoed by mainstream development bodies including the U.N. Conference on Trade and Development (UNCTAD) and the International Assessment of Agricultural Knowledge, Science and Technology for Development (IAASTD), both of which have issued reports in recent years that have held up small-scale agroecological farming, particularly when land is controlled by women, as key solutions to both the climate crisis and to persistent poverty. See: "Trade and Environment Review 2013: Wake Up Before It Is Too Late," United Nations Conference on Trade and Development, 2013; "Agriculture at a Crossroads: Synthesis Report," International Assessment of Agricultural Knowledge, Science and Technology for Development, 2009. "LARGE SEGMENT": "Eco-Farming Can Double Food Production in 10 Years, Says New UN Report," United Nations, Office of the High Commissioner for Human Rights, press release, March 8, 2011.
27. Verena Seufert, Navin Ramankutty, and Jonathan A. Foley, "Comparing the Yields of Organic and Conventional Agriculture," *Nature* 485 (2012): 229-232; "Eco-Farming Can Double Food Production in 10 Years, Says New UN Report," United Nations.
28. Personal email communication with Raj Patel, June 6, 2014.
29. *Ibid.*
30. Thie interview, March 20, 2014; "Greenhouse Gas Emissions Rise Slightly Again in 2013, by 1.2 Percent," German Federal Environment Agency (UBA), press release, March 10, 2014.
31. Thie interview, March 20, 2014; Helen Pidd, "Germany to Shut All Nuclear Reactors," *Guardian*, May 30, 2011; Peter Friederici, "WW II-Era Law Keeps Germany Hooked on 'Brown Coal' Despite Renewables Shift," InsideClimate News, October 1, 2013.
32. Mark Z. Jacobson and Mark A. Delucchi, "A Plan to Power 100 Percent of the Planet with Renewables," *Scientific American*, November 2009, pp. 58-59; Mark Z. Jacobson, "Nuclear Power Is Too Risky," CNN, February 22, 2010; *Real Time with Bill Maher*, HBO, episode 188, June 11, 2010.
33. Net electricity generation from nuclear was 11.9% of the world total in 2011, the most recent year

- with complete data from the U.S. Energy Information Administration. "International Energy Statistics," U.S. Energy Information Administration, <http://www.eia.gov>.
34. Sven Teske, "Energy Revolution: A Sustainable EU 27 Energy Outlook," Greenpeace International and the European Renewable Energy Council, 2012, p. 11.
 35. This interview, March 20, 2014; Andreas Rinke, "Merkel Signals Support for Plan to Lift Carbon Prices," Reuters, October 16, 2013.
 36. Personal email communication with Tazio Mueller, March 14, 2014.
 37. "Development of Baseline Data and Analysis of Life Cycle Greenhouse Gas Emissions of Petroleum-Based Fuels," U.S. Department of Energy, National Energy Technology Laboratory, DOE/NETL-2009/1346, 2008, p. 13.
 38. Bill McKibben, "Join Us in Civil Disobedience to Stop the Keystone XL Tar-Sands Pipeline," Grist, June 23, 2011.
 39. James Hansen, "Game Over for the Climate," *New York Times*, May 9, 2012.
 40. Barack Obama, "Barack Obama's Remarks in St. Paul" speech, St. Paul, Minnesota, *New York Times*, June 3, 2008.
 41. "Remarks by the President on Climate Change," speech, Washington, D.C., June 25, 2013, White House Office of the Press Secretary.
 42. Jackie Calmes and Michael D. Shear, "Interview with President Obama," *New York Times*, July 27, 2013.
 43. "Presidential Memorandum—Power Sector Carbon Pollution Standards," White House Office of the Press Secretary, June 25, 2013, <http://www.whitehouse.gov>; Mark Hertsgaard, "A Top Obama Aide Says History Won't Applaud the President's Climate Policy," *Harper's*, June 2, 2014.
 44. Keynote Address (video), 6th International Conference on Climate Change, The Heartland Institute, June 30, 2011.
 45. Robert W. Howarth, Renee Santoro, and Anthony Ingraffea, "Methane and the Greenhouse-Gas Footprint of Natural Gas from Shale Formations," *Climatic Change* 106 (2011): 679–90.
 46. *Ibid.*, 681–85, 687; Gunnar Myhre et al., "Anthropogenic and Natural Radiative Forcing," in *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, ed. T. F. Stocker et al. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2013), 714.
 47. *Ibid.*; personal interview with Robert Howarth, April 10, 2014.
 48. Howarth provides a helpful overview of subsequent research on methane emissions from shale gas, arguing that this work has bolstered the key conclusions of the 2011 paper, in: Robert W. Howarth, "A Bridge to Nowhere: Methane Emissions and the Greenhouse Gas Footprint of Natural Gas," *Energy Science & Engineering* 2(2014): 47–60. FIRST PEER-REVIEWED: Howarth, Santoro, and Ingraffea, "Methane and the Greenhouse-Gas Footprint of Natural Gas from Shale Formations," 687; QUICK TO VOLUNTEER: Bryan Schutt, "Methane Emissions 'Achilles' Heel' of Shale Gas, Cornell Professor Contends," SNL Daily Gas Report, May 23, 2011; LACK OF TRANSPARENCY: Robert W. Howarth, Renee Santoro, and Anthony Ingraffea, "Venting and Leaking of Methane from Shale Gas Development: Response to Cathles et al.," *Climatic Change* 113 (2012): 539–40; FOOTNOTE: "U.S. Energy-Related Carbon Dioxide Emissions, 2012," U.S. Energy Information Administration, October 2013, p. ii; Scot M. Miller et al., "Anthropogenic emissions of methane in the United States," *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 110 (2013): 20018–20022; "Changing the Game? Emissions and Market Implications of New Natural Gas Supplies," Energy Modeling Forum, Stanford University, EMF Report No. 26, Vol. 1, September 2013, p. vii; Shakeb Afsah and Kendyl Salcito, "Us Coal Exports Erode All CO₂ Savings from Shale Gas," CO₂ Scorecard Group, March 24, 2014, <http://www.co2scorecard.org>.
 49. Stefan Wagstyl, "German Coal Use at Highest Level Since 1990," *Financial Times*, January 7, 2014; Stefan Nicola and Ladka Bauerova, "In Europe, Dirty Coal Makes a Comeback," *Bloomberg Businessweek*, February 27, 2014.
 50. Chester Dawson and Carolyn King, "Exxon Unit Seeks Canada Approval for Oil-Sands Project," *Wall Street Journal*, December 17, 2013; "Environmental Responsibility," Kearl, Operations,

- Imperial, <http://www.imperialoil.ca>; “Fuel for Thought: The Economic Benefits of Oil Sands Investment for Canada’s Regions,” Conference Board of Canada, October 2012, pp. 3, 9.
51. Leila Coimbra and Sabrina Lorenzi, “BG to Spend \$30 Billion on Brazil Offshore Oil by 2025,” Reuters, May 24, 2012; “Chevron Announces \$39.8 Billion Capital and Exploratory Budget for 2014,” Chevron, press release, December 11, 2013; “Gorgon Project Overview,” Chevron, May 2014, pp. 1-2, <http://www.chevronaustralia.com>; Andrew Callus, “Record-Breaking Gas Ship Launched, Bigger One Planned,” Reuters, December 3, 2013; “A Revolution in Natural Gas Production,” Shell Global, <http://www.shell.com>.
 52. “Gorgon Project Overview,” p. 1; “Prelude FLNG in Numbers,” Shell Global, <http://www.shell.com>; “Operations: Kearl Oil Sands Project,” Overview, Imperial Oil, <http://www.imperialoil.ca>; “Sunrise Energy Project,” Husky Energy, <http://www.huskyenergy.com>; Kevin Anderson and Alice Bows, “Beyond ‘Dangerous’ Climate Change: Emission Scenarios for a New World,” *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A* 369 (2011): 35.
 53. “Reserve-Replacement Ratio,” Investopedia Dictionary, <http://www.investopedia.com>.
 54. Fred Pals, “Shell Lagged Behind BP in Replacing Reserves in 2008,” Bloomberg, March 17, 2009; “Royal Dutch Shell Plc Strategy Update 2009—Final,” Fair Disclosure Wire, March 17, 2009; Robin Pagnamenta, “Anger as Shell Cuts Back on Its Investment in Renewables,” *The Times* (London), March 18, 2009; “Royal Dutch Shell Plc Updates on Strategy to Improve Performance and Grow,” Royal Dutch Shell, press release, March 16, 2010; Robert Perkins, “Shell Eyes 2012 Output of 3.5 Million Boe/d,” *Platts Oilgram Price Report*, March 17, 2010.
 55. “World Energy Outlook 2013,” International Energy Agency, 2013, pp. 471–72.
 56. “Exxon Mobil Corporation Announces 2011 Reserves Replacement,” ExxonMobil, press release, February 23, 2012.
 57. The figures given in this passage can vary, as there are different estimates of the carbon budget for limiting warming to 2°C. The original Carbon Tracker report relied on a seminal *Nature* paper published in 2009: James Leaton, “Unburnable Carbon: Are the World’s Financial Markets Carrying a Carbon Bubble?” Carbon Tracker Initiative, 2011, pp. 6–7; Malte Meinshausen et al., “Greenhouse-Gas Emission Targets for Limiting Global Warming to 2°C,” *Nature* 458 (2009): 1161. For an updated analysis from Carbon Tracker, refer to: James Leaton et al., “Unburnable Carbon 2013: Wasted Capital and Stranded Assets,” Carbon Tracker Initiative, 2013. For 2 degree carbon budget estimates in the latest IPCC Assessment Report, see: “Summary for Policymakers,” in *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, ed. T. F. Stocker et al. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2013), 27–28. “THE THING TO NOTICE”: Bill McKibben, speech, New York City, Do the Math Tour, 350.org, November 16, 2012.
 58. John Fullerton, “The Big Choice,” Capital Institute, July 19, 2011; Leaton, “Unburnable Carbon,” p. 6.
 59. Total oil and gas industry lobby spending in 2013 was \$144,878,531, according to the Center for Responsive Politics: “Oil & Gas,” OpenSecrets.org, Center for Responsive Politics, <https://www.opensecrets.org>; ELECTION SPENDING: “Oil and Gas: Long-Term Contribution Trends,” OpenSecrets.org, Center for Responsive Politics, <https://www.opensecrets.org>.
 60. Daniel Cayley-Daoust and Richard Girard, “Big Oil’s Oily Grasp: The Making of Canada as a Petro-State and How Oil Money is Corrupting Canadian Politics,” Polaris Institute, December 2012, p. 3; Damian Carrington, “Energy Companies Have Lent More Than 50 Staff to Government Departments,” *Guardian*, December 5, 2011.
 61. Google Finance historical price records for ExxonMobil, Chevron, Royal Dutch Shell, ConocoPhillips, BP, Anglo American, and Arch Coal between the dates of December 1, 2009 and December 31, 2009, particularly December 18.
 62. Suzanne Goldenberg, “Exxon Mobil Agrees to Report on Climate Change’s Effect on Business Model,” *Guardian*, March 20, 2014; “Energy and Carbon—Managing the Risks,” ExxonMobil, 2014, pp. 1, 8, 16.
 63. Personal email communication with John Ashton, March 20, 2014.

64. Mark Dowie, *Losing Ground: American Environmentalism at the Close of the Twentieth Century* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 1996), 25.
65. Yotam Marom, "Confessions of a Climate Change Denier," *Waging Nonviolence*, July 30, 2013.
66. "Paxman vs. Brand—Full Interview" (video), *BBC Newsnight*, October 23, 2013.
67. "System Change—Not Climate Change," A People's Declaration from Klimaforum09, December 2009.
68. Miya Yoshitani, "Confessions of a Climate Denier in Tunisia," Asian Pacific Environment Network, May 8, 2013.
69. Nick Cohen, "The Climate Change Deniers Have Won," *The Observer*, March 22, 2014.
70. Philip Radford, "The Environmental Case for a Path to Citizenship," *Huffington Post*, March 14, 2013; Anna Palmer and Darren Samuelsohn, "Sierra Club Backs Immigration Reform," *Politico*, April 24, 2013; "Statement on Immigration Reform," BlueGreen Alliance, <http://www.bluegreenalliance.org>; May Boeve, "Solidarity with the Immigration Reform Movement," 350.org, March 22, 2013, <http://350.org>.
71. Pamela Gossin, *Encyclopedia of Literature and Science* (Westport, CT: Greenwood, 2002), 208; William Blake, "And Did Those Feet in Ancient Time," poem in *The Complete Poetry and Prose of William Blake* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2008), 95.
72. Personal interview with Colin Miller, March 14, 2011; Simon Romero, "Bus-Fare Protests Hit Brazil's Two Biggest Cities," *New York Times*, June 13, 2013; Larry Rohter, "Brazil's Workers Take to Streets in One-Day Strike," *New York Times*, July 11, 2013.

CHAPTER 5: BEYOND EXTRACTIVISM

1. Steve Stockman, Twitter post, March 21, 2013, 2:33 p.m. ET, <https://twitter.com>.
2. Ben Dangel, "Miners Just Took 43 Police Officers Hostage in Bolivia," *Vice*, April 3, 2014.
3. Rodrigo Castro et al., "Human-Nature Interaction in World Modeling with Modelica," prepared for the Proceedings of the 10th International Modelica Conference, March 10–12, 2014, <http://www.ep.liu.se>.
4. Personal interview with Nerida-Ann Steshia Hubert, March 30, 2012.
5. Hermann Joseph Hiery, *The Neglected War: The German South Pacific and the Influence of World War I* (Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, 1995), 116–25, 241; "Nauru," New Zealand Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade, updated December 9, 2013, <http://www.mfat.govt.nz>; "Nauru" (video), NFSA Australia, NFSA Films.
6. Charles J. Hanley, "Tiny Pacific Isle's Citizens Rich, Fat and Happy—Thanks to the Birds," Associated Press, March 31, 1985; Steshia Hubert interview, March 30, 2012.
7. "Country Profile and National Anthem," Permanent Mission of the Republic of Nauru to the United Nations, United Nations, <http://www.un.int>; Jack Hitt, "The Billion-Dollar Shack," *New York Times Magazine*, December 10, 2000.
8. Hiery, *The Neglected War*, 116–25, 241; "Nauru," New Zealand Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade.
9. Hitt, "The Billion-Dollar Shack"; David Kendall, "Doomed Island," *Alternatives Journal*, January 2009.
10. "Nauru" (video), NFSA Films.
11. Philip Shenon, "A Pacific Island Is Stripped of Everything," *New York Times*, December 10, 1995.
12. Hitt, "The Billion-Dollar Shack"; Robert Matau, "Road Deaths Force Nauru to Review Traffic Laws," *Islands Business*, July 10, 2013; "The Fattest Place on Earth" (video), *Nightline*, ABC, January 3, 2011; Steshia Hubert interview, March 30, 2012.
13. Hitt, "The Billion-Dollar Shack"; "Nauru," Country Profile, U.N. Data, <http://data.un.org>.
14. "Nauru," Overview, Rand McNally, <http://education.randmcnally.com>; Tony Thomas, "The Naughty Nation of Nauru," *The Quadrant*, January/February 2013; Andrew Kaierua et al., "Nauru," in *Climate Change in the Pacific*, Scientific Assessment and New Research, Volume 2:

- Country Reports, Australian Bureau of Meteorology and CSIRO, 2011, pp. 134, 140; “Fresh Water Supplies a Continual Challenge to the Region,” Applied Geoscience and Technology Division, Secretariat of the Pacific Community, press release, January 18, 2011.
15. Glenn Albrecht, “The Age of Solastalgia,” *The Conversation*, August 7, 2012.
 16. Kendall, “Doomed Island.”
 17. “Nauru: Phosphate Roller Coaster; Elections with Tough Love Theme,” August 13, 2007, via WikiLeaks, <http://www.wikileaks.org>.
 18. Nick Bryant, “Will New Nauru Asylum Centre Deliver Pacific Solution?” *BBC News*, June 20, 2013; Rob Taylor, “Ruling Clouds Future of Australia Detention Center,” *Wall Street Journal*, January 30, 2014; “Nauru Camp a Human Rights Catastrophe with No End in Sight,” Amnesty International, press release, November 23, 2012; “What We Found on Nauru,” Amnesty International, December 17, 2012; “Hundreds Continue 11-Day Nauru Hunger Strike,” ABC News (Australia), November 12, 2012.
 19. Bryant, “Will New Nauru Asylum Centre Deliver Pacific Solution?”; Oliver Laughland, “Nauru Immigration Detention Centre—Exclusive Pictures,” *Guardian*, December 6, 2013; “Hundreds Continue 11-Day Nauru Hunger Strike,” ABC News (Australia); “Police Attend Full-Scale Riot at Asylum Seeker Detention Centre on Nauru,” ABC News (Australia), July 20, 2013.
 20. “Nauru Camp a Human Rights Catastrophe with No End in Sight,” Amnesty International, press release, November 23, 2012; “UNHCR Monitoring Visit to the Republic of Nauru, 7 to 9 October 2013,” United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees, November 26, 2013; Mark Isaacs, *The Undesirables* (Richmond, Victoria: Hardie Grant Books, 2014), 99; Deborah Snow, “Asylum Seekers: Nothing to Lose, Desperation on Nauru,” *Sydney Morning Herald*, March 15, 2014.
 21. “The Middle of Nowhere,” *This American Life*, December 5, 2003, <http://www.thisamericanlife.org>; Mitra Mobasherat and Ben Brumfield, “Riot on a Tiny Island Highlights Australia Shutting a Door on Asylum,” CNN, July 20, 2013; Rosamond Dobson Rhone, “Nauru, the Richest Island in the South Seas,” *National Geographic* 40 (1921): 571, 585.
 22. Marcus Stephen, “On Nauru, a Sinking Feeling,” *New York Times*, July 18, 2011.
 23. Francis Bacon, *De Dignitate et Augmentis Scientiarum, Works*, ed. James Spedding, Robert Leslie Ellis, and Douglas Devon Heath, Vol. 4 (London: Longmans Green, 1870), 296.
 24. William Derham, *Physico-Theology: or, A demonstration of the Being and Attributes of God, from His Works of Creation* (London: Printed for Robinson and Roberts, 1768), 110.
 25. Barbara Freese, *Coal: A Human History* (New York: Penguin, 2004), 44.
 26. Emphasis in original. Many of the sources in this recounting were originally cited in Andreas Malm, “The Origins of Fossil Capital: From Water to Steam in the British Cotton Industry,” *Historical Materialism* 21 (2013): 31.
 27. J. R. McCulloch [unsigned], “Babbage on Machinery and Manufactures,” *Edinburgh Review* 56 (January 1833): 313–32; François Arago, *Historical Eloge of James Watt*, trans. James Patrick Muirhead (London: J. Murray, 1839), 150.
 28. C. H. Turner, *Proceedings of the Public Meeting Held at Freemasons’ Hall, on the 18th June, 1824, for Erecting a Monument to the Late James Watt* (London: J. Murray, 1824), pp. 3–4, as cited in Andreas Malm, “Steam: Nineteenth-Century Mechanization and the Power of Capital,” in *Ecology and Power: Struggles over Land and Material Resources in the Past, Present, and Future*, eds. Alf Hornborg, Brett Clark, and Kenneth Hermele (London: Routledge, 2013), 119.
 29. M. A. Alderson, *An Essay on the Nature and Application of Steam: With an Historical Notice of the Rise and Progressive Improvement of the Steam-Engine* (London: Sherwood, Gilbert and Piper, 1834), 44.
 30. Asa Briggs, *The Power of Steam: An Illustrated History of the World’s Steam Age* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1982), 72.
 31. Jackson J. Spielvogel, *Western Civilization: A Brief History, Volume II: Since 1500*, 8th ed. (Boston: Wadsworth, 2014), 445.

32. Herman E. Daly and Joshua Farley, *Ecological Economics: Principles and Applications* (Washington, D.C.: Island Press, 2011), 10.
33. Rebecca Newberger Goldstein, "What's in a Name? Rivalries and the Birth of Modern Science," in *Seeing Further: The Story of Science, Discovery, and the Genius of the Royal Society*, ed. Bill Bryson (London: Royal Society, 2010), 120.
34. Ralph Waldo Emerson, *The Conduct of Life* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell, 1903), 70.
35. Clive Hamilton, "The Ethical Foundations of Climate Engineering," in *Climate Change Geoen-gineering: Philosophical Perspectives, Legal Issues, and Governance Frameworks*, ed. Wil C. G. Burns and Andrew L. Strauss (New York: Cambridge University Press, 2013), 58.
36. Esperanza Martínez, "The Yasuní—ITT Initiative from a Political Economy and Political Ecology Perspective," in Leah Temper et al., "Towards a Post-Oil Civilization: Yasunization and Other Initiatives to Leave Fossil Fuels in the Soil," EJOLT Report No. 6, May 2013, p. 12.
37. Jean-Paul Sartre, *Critique of Dialectical Reason*, trans. Alan Sheridan-Smith (London: Verso, 2004), 154; Tim Flannery, *Here on Earth: A Natural History of the Planet* (New York: Grove), 185.
38. Karl Marx, *Capital*, Vol. 3, as cited in John Bellamy Foster, *Marx's Ecology: Materialism and Nature* (New York: Monthly Review Press, 2000), 155.
39. "Yearly Emissions: 1987," CAIT database, World Resources Institute, <http://cait.wri.org>; Nicholas Stern, *The Economics of Climate Change: The Stern Review* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, [2006] 2007), 231; Judith Shapiro, *Mao's War Against Nature: Politics and the Environment in Revolutionary China* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2001); Mara Hvistendahl, "China's Three Gorges Dam: An Environmental Catastrophe?" *Scientific American*, March 25, 2008; Will Kennedy and Stephen Bierman, "Free Khodorkovsky to Find Oil Industry Back in State Control," Bloomberg, December 20, 2013; Tom Metcalf, "Russian Richest Lost \$13 Billion as Global Stocks Fell," Bloomberg, March 4, 2014.
40. ROUGHLY 81 PERCENT: "Stockholm Action Plan for Climate and Energy, 2012–2015: With an Outlook to 2030," Stockholm Environment and Health Administration, p. 12; MAJORITY STATE-OWNED: "Annual Report on Form 20-F," Statoil, 2013, p. 117, <http://www.statoil.com>; TAR SANDS: "Oil Sands," Statoil, <http://www.statoil.com>; ARCTIC: "Large-Scale Arctic Oil and Gas Drilling Decades Away," Reuters, November 29, 2013; "Statoil Stepping Up in the Arctic," Statoil, press release, August 28, 2012; IRAQ: "Iraq," Our Operations, Annual Report 2011, Statoil, <http://www.statoil.com>; Stephen A. Carney, "Allied Participation in Operation Iraqi Freedom," Center of Military History, United States Army, 2011, <http://www.history.army.mil>.
41. Instituto de Pesquisa Econômica Aplicada (IPEA) data, <http://www.ipeadata.gov.br>; Mark Weis-brot and Jake Johnston, "Venezuela's Economic Recovery: Is It Sustainable?" Center for Economic and Policy Research, September 2012, p. 26; "Ecuador Overview," Ecuador, World Bank, <http://www.worldbank.org>; "Population Below National Poverty Line, Urban, Percentage," Millennium Development Goals Database, U.N. Data, <http://data.un.org>.
42. "Bolivia: Staff Report for the 2013 Article IV Consultation," International Monetary Fund, February 2014, p. 6.
43. Luis Hernández Navarro, "Bolivia Has Transformed Itself by Ignoring the Washington Consensus," *Guardian*, March 21, 2012.
44. ECUADOR: Nick Miroff, "In Ecuador, Oil Boom Creates Tensions," *Washington Post*, February 16, 2014; BOLIVIA AND VENEZUELA: Dan Luhnow and José de Córdoba, "Bolivia Seizes Natural-Gas Fields in a Show of Energy Nationalism," *Wall Street Journal*, May 2, 2006; ARGENTINA: "Argentine Province Suspends Open-Pit Gold Mining Project Following Protests," MercoPress, January 31, 2012; "GREEN DESERTS": "The Green Desert," *The Economist*, August 6, 2004; BRAZIL: "The Rights and Wrongs of Belo Monte," *The Economist*, May 4, 2013; RAW RE-SOURCES: Exports of Primary Products as Percentage of Total Exports, "Statistical Yearbook for Latin America and the Caribbean," Economic Commission for Latin America and the Caribbean, United Nations, 2012, p. 101; CHINA: Joshua Schneyer and Nicolás Medina Mora Pérez, "Special Report: How China Took Control of an OPEC Country's Oil," Reuters, November 26, 2013.
45. Eduardo Gudynas, "Buen Vivir: Today's Tomorrow," *Development* 54 (2011): 442–43; Martínez in

- Temper et al., "Towards a Post-Oil Civilization," p.17; Eduardo Gudynas, "The New Extractivism of the 21st Century: Ten Urgent Theses About Extractivism in Relation to Current South American Progressivism," Americas Program Report, Washington, D.C.: Center for International Policy, January 21, 2010.
46. Personal interview with Alexis Tsipras, May 23, 2013.
 47. Patricia Molina, "The 'Amazon Without Oil' Campaign: Oil Activity in Mosestén Territory," in Temper et al., "Towards a Post-Oil Civilization," p. 75.
 48. William T. Hornaday, *Wild Life Conservation in Theory and Practice* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1914), v–vi.
 49. "Who Was John Muir?" Sierra Club, <http://www.sierraclub.org>; John Muir, *The Yosemite* (New York: Century, 1912), 261–62.
 50. Bradford Torrey, ed., *The Writings of Henry David Thoreau: Journal, September 16, 1851–April 30, 1852* (New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1906), 165; Aldo Leopold, *A Sand County Almanac* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1949), 171; FOOTNOTE: Henry David Thoreau, *Walden* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell, 1910), 393–94.
 51. Leopold, *A Sand County Almanac*, 171; Jay N. Darling to Aldo Leopold, November 20, 1935, Aldo Leopold Archives, University of Wisconsin Digital Collections.
 52. Rachel Carson, *Silent Spring* (New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1962), 57, 68, 297.
 53. *Ibid.*, 297.
 54. Christian Parenti, "'The Limits to Growth': A Book That Launched a Movement," *The Nation*, December 5, 2012.

PART II: MAGICAL THINKING

1. William Barnes and Nils Gilman, "Green Social Democracy or Barbarism: Climate Change and the End of High Modernism," in *The Deepening Crisis: Governance Challenges After Neoliberalism*, ed. Craig Calhoun and Georgi Derluguian (New York: New York University Press, 2011), 50.
2. Christine MacDonald, *Green, Inc.: An Environmental Insider Reveals How a Good Cause Has Gone Bad* (Guilford, CT: Lyons Press, 2008), 236.

CHAPTER 6: FRUITS, NOT ROOTS

1. Barry Commoner, "A Reporter at Large: The Environment," *New Yorker*, June 15, 1987.
2. Eric Pooley, *The Climate War* (New York: Hyperion, 2010), 351–52.
3. Valgene W. Lehmann, "Attwater's Prairie Chicken—Its Life History and Management," *North American Fauna* 57, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Department of the Interior, 1941, pp. 6–7; "Attwater's Prairie-Chicken Recovery Plan," Second Revision, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, 2010, p. 5.
4. "Texas Milestones," The Nature Conservancy, <http://www.nature.org>.
5. Joe Stephens and David B. Ottaway, "How a Bid to Save a Species Came to Grief," *Washington Post*, May 5, 2003; "Texas City Prairie Preserve," Nature Conservancy, <http://www.nature.org>, version saved by the Internet Archive Wayback Machine on February 8, 2013, <http://web.archive.org>.
6. Richard C. Haut et al., "Living in Harmony—Gas Production and the Attwater's Prairie Chicken," prepared for presentation at the Society of Petroleum Engineers Annual Technical Conference and Exhibition, Florence, Italy, September 19–22, 2010, pp. 5, 10; Oil and Gas Lease, Nature Conservancy of Texas, Inc. to Galveston Bay Resources, Inc., March 11, 1999, South 1,057 Acres; Stephens and Ottaway, "How a Bid to Save a Species Came to Grief"; personal interview with Aaron Tjelmeland, April 15, 2013.
7. Janet Wilson, "Wildlife Shares Nest with Profit," *Los Angeles Times*, August 20, 2002; Stephens and Ottaway, "How a Bid to Save a Species Came to Grief."
8. Wilson, "Wildlife Shares Nest with Profit."
9. Stephens and Ottaway, "How a Bid to Save a Species Came to Grief."
10. *Ibid.*
11. "Nature Conservancy Changes," *Living on Earth*, Public Radio International, June 20, 2003.

12. Personal email communications with Vanessa Martin, associate director of marketing and communications, Texas chapter, The Nature Conservancy, May 16 and 21 and June 24, 2013.
13. Outside of the original 1999 well and its replacement well drilled on the same pad in 2007, an additional two wells were drilled under Nature Conservancy leases, both in 2001: a gas well that was plugged and abandoned in 2004, and another well that turned out to be a dry hole. Haut et al., "Living in Harmony," p. 5; personal email communications with Vanessa Martin, April 24 and May 16, 2013.
14. Oil and Gas Lease, Nature Conservancy of Texas, Inc. to Galveston Bay Resources, Inc., pp. 3-5; Martin email communications, May 21 and June 24, 2013; "Attwater's Prairie Chicken Background," The Nature Conservancy, provided on April 24, 2013, p. 3; personal interview with James Petterson, July 31, 2014.
15. NOVEMBER 2012: Personal email communication with Mike Morrow, wildlife biologist, Attwater Prairie Chicken National Wildlife Refuge, April 17, 2013; "NONE THAT WE KNOW ABOUT": Tjelmeland interview, April 15, 2013; "BIGGEST" AND THIRTY-FIVE COUNTRIES: D.T. Max, "Green is Good," *The New Yorker*, May 12, 2014; MEMBERS: "About Us: Learn More About the Nature Conservancy," Nature Conservancy, <http://www.nature.org>; ASSETS: "Consolidated Financial Statements," Nature Conservancy, June 30, 2013, p. 3; MILLIONS: Stephens and Ottaway, "How a Bid to Save a Species Came to Grief"; WEBSITE: "Texas City Prairie Preserve," Nature Conservancy, <http://www.nature.org>.
16. DONATIONS FROM SHELL AND BP TO CF, CI, AND TNC, AND FROM AEP TO CF: Christine MacDonald, *Green, Inc.: An Environmental Insider Reveals How a Good Cause Has Gone Bad* (Guilford, CT: Lyons Press, 2008), 25; SUPPORT FROM AEP TO TNC: *Ibid.*, 139; WWF AND SHELL: Alexis Schwarzenbach, *Saving the World's Wildlife: WWF—The First 50 Years* (London: Profile, 2011), 145-48, 271; "The Gamba Complex—Our Solutions," World Wildlife Fund Global, <http://wwf.panda.org>; WRI AND SHELL FOUNDATION: "WRI's Strategic Relationships," World Resources Institute, <http://www.wri.org>; CI PARTNERHSIPS: "Corporate Partners," Conservation International, <http://www.conservation.org>; \$2 MILLION: Joe Stephens, "Nature Conservancy Faces Potential Backlash from Ties with BP," *Washington Post*, May 24, 2010; FOOTNOTE: "Undercover with Conservation International" (video), Don't Panic, May 8, 2011; Tom Zeller Jr., "Conservation International Duped by Militant Greenwash Pitch," *Huffington Post*, May 17, 2011; Peter Seligmann, "Partnerships for the Planet: Why We Must Engage Corporations," *Huffington Post*, May 19, 2011.
17. John F. Smith Jr., a former CEO and later chairman of General Motors, and E. Linn Draper Jr., formerly the CEO and chairman of American Electric Power, both served on The Nature Conservancy's board of directors: "Past Directors of The Nature Conservancy," Nature Conservancy, <http://www.nature.org>; David B. Ottaway and Joe Stephens, "Nonprofit Land Bank Amasses Billions," *Washington Post*, May 4, 2003. BUSINESS COUNCIL: "Working with Companies: Business Council," Nature Conservancy, <http://www.nature.org>; BOARD OF DIRECTORS: "About Us: Board of Directors," Nature Conservancy, <http://www.nature.org>.
18. "Consolidated Financial Statements," Nature Conservancy, June 30, 2012, pp. 20-21; "Consolidated Financial Statements," Nature Conservancy, June 30, 2013, p. 21; Naomi Klein, "Time for Big Green to Go Fossil Free," *The Nation*, May 1, 2013; FOOTNOTE: Mark Tercek email communication to senior managers, August 19, 2013.
19. Shell has agreed to pay out \$15.5 million to settle a case involving such human rights abuse claims, although it continues to deny wrongdoing, as does Chevron: Jad Mouawad, "Shell to Pay \$15.5 Million to Settle Nigerian Case," *New York Times*, June 8, 2009; Michelle Kinman and Antonia Juhasz, ed., "The True Cost of Chevron: An Alternative Annual Report," True Cost of Chevron network, May 2011, p. 46; "Bowoto v. Chevron," EarthRights International, <http://www.earthrights.org>. SIERRA CLUB: Bryan Walsh, "How the Sierra Club Took Millions from the Natural Gas Industry—and Why They Stopped," *Time*, February 2, 2012; Michael Brune, "The Sierra Club and Natural Gas," Sierra Club, February 2, 2012; personal email communication with Bob Sipchen, communications director, Sierra Club, April 21, 2014.

20. 2012 Form 990, Attachment 8, Ford Foundation, pp. 44, 48, 53.
21. In the lead-up to congressional battles over carbon trading in the U.S., philanthropists including the ClimateWorks Foundation distributed hundreds of millions of dollars to a number of environmental groups after raising money from sources such as the Hewlett Foundation and the Packard Foundation. Reportedly, this helped to create an atmosphere of pressure to focus on or to avoid distracting from the cap-and-trade fight: Petra Bartosiewicz and Marissa Miley, “The Too Polite Revolution: Why the Recent Campaign to Pass Comprehensive Climate Legislation in the United States Failed,” paper presented at symposium on the Politics of America’s Fight Against Global Warming, Harvard University, February 2013, p. 30; personal interview with Jigar Shah, September 9, 2013. DESIGN TO WIN: “Design to Win: Philanthropy’s Role in the Fight Against Global Warming,” California Environmental Associates, August 2007, pp. 14–18, 24, 42.
22. Robert Brulle, “Environmentalisms in the United States,” in *Environmental Movements Around the World*, Vol. 1, ed. Timothy Doyle and Sherilyn MacGregor (Santa Barbara: Praeger, 2013), 174.
23. Global Carbon Project emissions data, 2013 Budget v2.4 (July 2014), available at <http://cdiac.ornl.gov>; “Caring for Climate Hosts Inaugural Business Forum to Co-Crete Climate Change Solutions,” United Nations Global Compact, press release, November 19, 2013; Rachel Tansey, “The COP19 Guide to Corporate Lobbying: Climate Crooks and the Polish Government’s Partners in Crime,” Corporate Europe Observatory and Transnational Institute, October 2013.
24. “Partners for COP19,” United Nations Climate Change Conference, COP19/CMP9 Warsaw 2013, Media Centre, press release, September 17, 2013; “Who We Are,” PGE Group, Investor Relations, <http://www.gkpgge.pl/en>; “International Coal & Climate Summit 2013,” World Coal Association, <http://www.worldcoal.org>; Adam Vaughan and John Vidal, “UN Climate Chief Says Coal Can Be Part of Global Warming Solution,” *Guardian*, November 18, 2013; David Jolly, “Top U.N. Official Warns of Coal Risks,” *New York Times*, November 18, 2013.
25. Pooley, *The Climate War*, 59; “25 Years After DDT Ban, Bald Eagles, Osprey Numbers Soar,” Environmental Defense Fund, press release, June 13, 1997.
26. Ramachandra Guha and Joan Martínez Alier, *Varieties of Environmentalism* (Abingdon, Oxon: Earthscan, 2006), 3–21; Joan Martínez Alier, *The Environmentalism of the Poor: A Study of Ecological Conflicts and Valuation* (Cheltenham: Edward Elgar, 2002).
27. Mark Dowie, *Losing Ground: American Environmentalism at the Close of the Twentieth Century* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 1996), 33, 39.
28. Lou Cannon, *Governor Reagan: His Rise to Power* (Cambridge, MA: PublicAffairs, 2003), 177–78; “Watt Says Foes Want Centralization of Power,” Associated Press, January 21, 1983.
29. Riley E. Dunlap et al., “Politics and Environment in America: Partisan and Ideological Cleavages in Public Support for Environmentalism,” *Environmental Politics* 10 (2001): 31; “Endangered Earth, Planet of the Year,” *Time*, January 2, 1989; FOOTNOTE: Dunlap et al., “Politics and Environment in America,” 31.
30. “Principles of Environmental Justice,” First National People of Color Environmental Leadership Summit, October 1991, <http://www.ejnet.org>.
31. Gus Speth, “American Environmentalism at the Crossroads,” speech, Climate Ethics and Climate Equity series, Wayne Morse Center for Law and Politics, University of Oregon, April 5, 2011.
32. “Corporations,” Conservation Fund, <http://www.conservationfund.org>; “History,” Conservation International, <http://www.conservation.org>, version saved by the Internet Archive Wayback Machine on December 3, 2013, <http://web.archive.org>.
33. Ottaway and Stephens, “Nonprofit Land Bank Amasses Billions”; Joe Stephens and David B. Ottaway, “Nonprofit Sells Scenic Acreage to Allies at a Loss,” *Washington Post*, May 6, 2003; Monte Burke, “Eco-Pragmatists; The Nature Conservancy Gets in Bed with Developers, Loggers and Oil Drillers,” *Forbes*, September 3, 2001.
34. “Environmentalists Disrupt Financial Districts in NYC, San Francisco,” Associated Press, April 23, 1990; Donatella Lorch, “Protesters on the Environment Tie Up Wall Street,” *New York*

- Times*, April 24, 1990; Martin Mittelstaedt, "Protesters to Tackle Wall Street," *Globe and Mail*, April 23, 1990.
35. Elliot Diringer, "Environmental Demonstrations Take Violent Turn," *San Francisco Chronicle*, April 24, 1990; "Environmentalists Disrupt Financial Districts in NYC, San Francisco."
 36. Pooley, *The Climate War*, 69.
 37. Fred Krupp, "New Environmentalism Factors in Economic Needs," *Wall Street Journal*, November 20, 1986; "Partnerships: The Key to Lasting Solutions," *How We Work*, Environmental Defense Fund, <http://www.edf.org>.
 38. Michael Kranish, "The Politics of Pollution," *Boston Globe Magazine*, February 8, 1998; Pooley, *The Climate War*, 74–81; personal interview with Laurie Williams and Allan Zabel, lawyers, Environmental Protection Agency, interviewed in their personal capacity, April 4, 2014.
 39. "Fred Krupp," *Our People*, Environmental Defense Fund, <http://www.edf.org>; "Our Finances," *About Us*, Environmental Defense Fund, <http://www.edf.org>; Pooley, *The Climate War*, 98; FOOTNOTE: Ken Wells, "Tree-Hitter Tercek Channels Goldman at Nature Conservancy," *Bloomberg*, May 31, 2012.
 40. \$65 MILLION: "2011 Grant Report," Walton Family Foundation, <http://www.waltonfamilyfoundation.org>; "2011 Annual Report", Environmental Defense Fund, p. 31, <http://www.edf.org>. DONATION POLICY: "Corporate Donation Policy," *How We Work*, Environmental Defense Fund, <http://www.edf.org>; "WOULD UNDERMINE": Eric Pooley, "Viewpoint: Naomi Klein's Criticism of Environmental Groups Missed the Mark," *Climate Progress*, September 11, 2013; Michelle Harvey, "Working Toward Sustainability with Walmart," *Environmental Defense Fund*, September 18, 2013; FAMILY-CONTROLLED: 2012 Form 990, Attachment 14, Walton Family Foundation, <https://www.guidestar.org>; NO DIRECT DONATIONS: Stephanie Clifford, "Unexpected Ally Helps Wal-Mart Cut Waste," *New York Times*, April 13, 2012; SAM RAWLINGS WALTON: "Our Board of Trustees," *About Us*, Environmental Defense Fund, <http://www.edf.org>.
 41. Stacy Mitchell, "Walmart Heirs Quietly Fund Walmart's Environmental Allies," *Grist*, May 10, 2012; Stacy Mitchell, "Walmart's Assault on the Climate," *Institute for Local Self-Reliance*, November 2013.
 42. "2011 Grant Report," Walton Family Foundation, <http://www.waltonfamilyfoundation.org>; "Walmart Announces Goal to Eliminate 20 Million Metric Tons of Greenhouse Gas Emissions from Global Supply Chain," *Environmental Defense Fund*, press release, February 25, 2010; Daniel Zwerdling and Margot Williams, "Is Sustainable-Labeled Seafood Really Sustainable?," *NPR*, February 11, 2013; "Walmart Adds a New Facet to Its Fine Jewelry Lines: Traceability," *Walmart*, July 15, 2008, <http://news.walmart.com>; Mitchell, "Walmart Heirs Quietly Fund Walmart's Environmental Allies."
 43. McIntosh, "Where Now 'Hell and High Water'?"
 44. FOOTNOTE: "Universal Pictures, Illumination Entertainment and the Nature Conservancy Launch 'The Lorax Speaks' Environmental Action Campaign on Facebook," *Universal Pictures*, press release, February 17, 2012; Raymund Flandez, "Nature Conservancy Faces Flap Over Fundraising Deal to Promote Swimsuit Issues," *Chronicle of Philanthropy*, March 6, 2012; "Sports Illustrated Swimsuit Inspired Swimwear, Surfboards and Prints on Gilt.com," *Inside Sports Illustrated*, January 30, 2012.
 45. George Marshall, "Can This Really Save the Planet?" *Guardian*, September 12, 2007.
 46. Edward Roby, *Untitled*, UPI, June 11, 1981; Joseph Romm, "Why Natural Gas Is a Bridge to Nowhere," *Energy Collective*, January 24, 2012; Martha M. Hamilton, "Natural Gas, Nuclear Backers See Opportunity in 'Greenhouse' Concern," *Washington Post*, July 22, 1988.
 47. "Nation's Environmental Community Offers 'Sustainable Energy Blueprint' to New Administration," *Blueprint Coalition*, press release, November 18, 1992; statement of Patricio Silva, project attorney, *Natural Resources Defense Council*, Hearing Before the Subcommittee on Energy and Air Quality, Committee on Energy and Commerce, United States House of Representatives, 107th Congress, February 28, 2001.
 48. "Golden Rules for a Golden Age of Gas," *World Energy Outlook Special Report*, International

- Energy Agency, May 29, 2012, pp. 9, 15, <http://www.worldenergyoutlook.org>; Nidaa Bakhsh and Brian Swint, “Fracking Spreads Worldwide,” *Bloomberg Businessweek*, November 14, 2013.
49. Anthony Ingraffea, “Gangplank to a Warm Future,” *New York Times*, July 28, 2013.
 50. “Climate Experts Call for Moratorium on UK Shale Gas Extraction,” University of Manchester, press release, January 20, 2011; Sandra Steingraber, “A New Environmentalism for an Unfractured Future,” *EcoWatch*, June 6, 2014.
 51. Personal interview with Mark Z. Jacobson, April 7, 2014.
 52. “Companies We Work With: JPMorgan Chase & Co.,” Nature Conservancy, <http://www.nature.org>; Marc Gunther, “Interview: Matthew Arnold on Steering Sustainability at JP Morgan,” *Guardian*, February 18, 2013; Ann Chambers Noble, “The Jonah Field and Pinedale Anticline: A Natural-Gas Success Story,” *WyoHistory.org* (Wyoming State Historical Society), <http://www.wyohistory.org>; Bryan Schutt, et al., “For Veteran Producing States, Hydraulic Fracturing Concerns Limited,” *SNL Energy Gas Utility Week*, July 11, 2011; “Working with Companies: BP and Development by Design,” Nature Conservancy, <http://www.nature.org>.
 53. “Strategic Partners,” Center for Sustainable Shale Development, www.sustainableshale.org; J. Mijin Cha, “Voluntary Standards Don’t Make Fracking Safe,” *Huffington Post*, March 22, 2013.
 54. “Big Green Fracking Machine,” Public Accountability Initiative, June 2013, p. 1; Joyce Gannon, “Heinz Endowments President’s Departure Leaves Leadership Void,” *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette*, January 14, 2014; Kevin Begos, “Heinz Endowments Shift on Environmental Grants,” *Associated Press*, August 4, 2013; personal email communication with Carmen Lee, communications officer, Heinz Endowments, June 25, 2014.
 55. “Environmental Defense Fund Announces Key Grant from Bloomberg Philanthropies,” Environmental Defense Fund, August 24, 2012; Peter Lattman, “What It Means to Manage the Mayor’s Money,” *New York Times*, October 15, 2010; “Company Overview of Willett Advisors LLC,” *Capital Markets*, *Bloomberg Businessweek*, <http://investing.businessweek.com>; personal email communication with Bloomberg Philanthropies representative, April 16, 2014.
 56. “First Academic Study Released in EDF’s Groundbreaking Methane Emissions Series,” Environmental Defense Fund, press release, September 16, 2013; Michael Wines, “Gas Leaks in Fracking Disputed in Study,” *New York Times*, September 16, 2013; “University of Texas at Austin Study Measures Methane Emissions Released from Natural Gas Production,” Cockrell School of Engineering, press release, October 10, 2012; David T. Allen et al., “Measurements of Methane Emissions at Natural Gas Production Sites in the United States,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 110 (2013): 17, 768–773; Robert Howarth, “Re: Allen et al. Paper in the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*,” Cornell University, press release, September 11, 2013.
 57. *Ibid.*; Denver Nicks, “Study: Leaks at Natural Gas Wells Less Than Previously Thought,” *Time*, September 17, 2013; Seth Borenstein and Kevin Begos, “Study: Methane Leaks from Gas Drilling Not Huge,” *Associated Press*, September 16, 2013; “Fracking Methane Fears Overdone,” *The Australian*, September 19, 2013.
 58. Lindsay Abrams, “Josh Fox: ‘Democracy Itself Has Become Contaminated,’” *Salon*, August 1, 2013.
 59. Pooley, *The Climate War*, 88–89.
 60. William Drozdiak, “Global Warming Talks Collapse,” *Washington Post*, November 26, 2000; “Special Report,” *International Environment Reporter*, February 4, 1998.
 61. “The EU Emissions Trading System,” Policies, Climate Action, European Commission, <http://ec.europa.eu>; “State and Trends of the Carbon Market 2011,” Environment Department, World Bank, June 2011, p. 9; personal email communication with Jacob Ipsen Hansen, energy efficiency consultant, UNEP DTU Partnership, April 15, 2014; email communication with Larry Lohmann, carbon trading expert, The Corner House.
 62. Oscar Reyes, “Future Trends in the African Carbon Market,” in Trusha Reddy, ed., “Carbon Trading in Africa: A Critical Review,” Institute for Security Studies, Monograph No. 184, November 2011, pp. 21–28; Fidelis Allen, “Niger Delta Oil Flares, Illegal Pollution and Oppression,” in Patrick Bond et al., “The CDM Cannot Deliver the Money to Africa: Why the Clean

- Development Mechanism Won't Save the Planet from Climate Change, and How African Civil Society is Resisting," EJOIT Report No. 2, December 2012, pp. 57–61; "Green Projects," Carbon Limits (Nigeria), <http://carbonlimitsngr.com>.
63. Elisabeth Rosenthal and Andrew W. Lehren, "Profits on Carbon Credits Drive Output of a Harmful Gas," *New York Times*, August 8, 2012; John McGarrity, "India HFC-23 Emissions May Rise if CDM Boon Ends—Former Official," Reuters (Point Carbon), October 31, 2012; "Two Billion Tonne Climate Bomb: How to Defuse the HFC-23 Problem," Environmental Investigation Agency, June 2013, p. 5.
 64. "CDM Panel Calls for Investigation over Carbon Market Scandal," CDM Watch and Environmental Investigation Agency, press release, July 2, 2010, <http://eia-global.org>.
 65. "CDM Projects by Type," CDM/JI Pipeline Analysis and Database, UNEP DTU partnership, updated September 1, 2013, <http://www.cdmpipeline.org>.
 66. Rowan Callick, "The Rush Is on for Sky Money," *The Australian*, September 5, 2009; "Voices from Madagascar's Forests: 'The Strangers, They're Selling the Wind,'" No REDD in Africa Network, <http://no-redd-africa.org>.
 67. Ryan Jacobs, "The Forest Mafia: How Scammers Steal Millions Through Carbon Markets," *The Atlantic*, October 11, 2013; Luz Marina Herrera, "Piden Que Defensoría del Pueblo Investigue a Presunto Estafador de Nacionalidad Australiana," *La Región*, April 4, 2011; Chris Lang, "AIDSEP and COICA Condemn and Reject 'Carbon Cowboy' David Nilsson and Demand His Expulsion from Peru," REDD-Monitor, May 3, 2011; Chris Lang, "David Nilsson: Carbon Cowboy," ChrisLang.org, November 22, 2011, <http://chrislang.org>; "Perú: Amazónicos exigen 'REDD+ Indígena' y rechazan falsas soluciones al cambio global," Servindi, May 2, 2011; FOOTNOTE: Patrick Bodenham and Ben Cubby, "Carbon Cowboys," *Sydney Morning Herald*, July 23, 2011; "Record of Proceedings (Hansard)," 48th Parliament of Queensland, December 3, 1996, pp. 4781–83, <http://www.parliament.qld.gov.au>.
 68. Larry Lohmann, "Carbon Trading: A Critical Conversation on Climate Change, Privatisation and Power," *Development Dialogue* no. 48, September 2006, p. 219; Deb Niemeier and Dana Rowan, "From Kiosks to Megastores: The Evolving Carbon Market," *California Agriculture* 63 (2009); Chris Lang, "How a Forestry Offset Project in Guatemala Allowed Emissions in the USA to Increase," REDD-Monitor, October 9, 2009.
 69. *The Carbon Rush*, directed by Amy Miller (Kinosmith, 2012); Anjali Nayar, "How to Save a Forest," *Nature* 462 (2009): 28.
 70. Mark Schapiro, "GM's Money Trees," *Mother Jones*, November/December 2009; "The Carbon Hunters" (transcript), reported by Mark Schapiro, *Frontline/World*, PBS, May 11, 2010; Chris Lang, "Uganda: Notes from a Visit to Mount Elgon," ChrisLang.org, February 28, 2007, <http://chrislang.org>.
 71. Rosie Wong, "The Oxygen Trade: Leaving Hondurans Gasping for Air," *Foreign Policy in Focus*, June 18, 2013; Rosie Wong, "Carbon Blood Money in Honduras," *Foreign Policy in Focus*, March 9, 2012.
 72. Personal email communication with Chris Lang, September 28, 2013.
 73. Bram Büscher, "Nature on the Move: The Value and Circulation of Liquid Nature and the Emergence of Fictitious Conservation," *New Proposals: Journal of Marxism and Interdisciplinary Inquiry* 6, (2013): 20–36; personal email communication with Bram Büscher, April 16, 2014.
 74. EUROPEAN CARBON MARKET: Stanley Reed and Mark Scott, "In Europe, Paid Permits for Pollution Are Fizzling," *New York Times*, April 21, 2013; "MEPs' Move to Fix EU Carbon Market Praised," BBC, July 4, 2013; U.K. COAL: "Digest of UK Energy Statistics 2012," United Kingdom Department of Energy and Climate Change, press release, July 26, 2012, p. 5; "Digest of UK Energy Statistics 2013," United Kingdom Department of Energy and Climate Change, press release, July 25, 2013, p. 6; UN COMMISSIONED REPORT: "Climate Change, Carbon Markets and the CDM: A Call to Action," Report of the High Level Panel on the CDM Policy Dialogue, 2012, p. 67; "99 PERCENT": personal email communication with Oscar Reyes, May 2, 2014; Alessandro Vitelli, "UN Carbon Plan Won't Reverse 99% Price Decline, New Energy Says," Bloomberg, December 12, 2013.

75. Gillian Mohney, “John Kerry Calls Climate Change a ‘Weapon of Mass Destruction,’” ABC News, February 16, 2014.
76. “It Is Time the EU Scraps Its Carbon Emissions Trading System,” Scrap the EU-ETS, press release, February 18, 2013; “Declaration Signatories,” Scrap the EU-ETS, <http://scrap-the-euets.make-noise.org>; “Declaration Scrap ETS,” Scrap the EU-ETS, <http://scrap-the-euets.make-noise.org>.
77. “EU ETS Phase II—The Potential and Scale of Windfall Profits in the Power Sector,” Point Carbon Advisory Services for WWF, March 2008; Suzanne Goldenberg, “Airlines ‘Made Billions in Windfall Profits’ from EU Carbon Tax,” *Guardian*, January 24, 2013.
78. Michael H. Smith, Karlson Hargroves, Cheryl Desha, *Cents and Sustainability: Securing Our Common Future by Decoupling Economic Growth from Environmental Pressures* (London: EarthScan, 2010), 211.
79. Pooley, *The Climate War*, 371, 377.
80. Bartosiewicz and Miley, “The Too Polite Revolution,” p. 26.
81. “Comparison Chart of Waxman-Markey and Kerry-Lieberman,” Center for Climate and Energy Solutions, <http://www.c2es.org>; Bartosiewicz and Miley, “The Too Polite Revolution,” p. 20.
82. Johnson, “Duke Energy Quits Scandal-Ridden American Coalition for Clean Coal Electricity”; Jane Mayer, “Covert Operations,” *The New Yorker*, August 30, 2010; Ian Urbina, “Beyond Beltway, Health Debate Turns Hostile,” *New York Times*, August 7, 2009; Rachel Weiner, “Obama’s NH Town Hall Brings Out Birthers, Deaths, and More,” Huffington Post, September 13, 2009.
83. MEMBERS DROP OUT: Steven Mufson, “ConocoPhillips, BP and Caterpillar Quit USCAP,” *Washington Post*, February 17, 2010; “UNRECOVERABLE”: Statement of Red Cavaney, senior vice president, government affairs, ConocoPhillips, U.S. Climate Action Partnership: Hearings Before the Committee on Energy and Commerce, United States House of Representatives, 111th Congress, 5 (2009); ConocoPhillips, 2012 Annual Report, February 19, 2013, p. 20; CONOCOPHILLIPS WEBSITE: Kate Sheppard, “ConocoPhillips Works to Undermine Climate Bill Despite Pledge to Support Climate Action,” *Grist*, August 18, 2009; EMPLOYEES: “ConocoPhillips Intensifies Climate Focus,” ConocoPhillips, press release, February 16, 2010; “LOWEST-COST OPTION”: Michael Burnham, “Conoco, BP, Caterpillar Leave Climate Coalition,” *New York Times* (Greenwire), February 16, 2010.
84. “Representative Barton on Energy Legislation” (video), C-SPAN, May 19, 2009; FOOTNOTE: Session 4: Public Policy Realities (video), 6th International Conference on Climate Change, The Heartland Institute, June 30, 2011; Chris Horner, “Al Gore’s Inconvenient Enron,” *National Review Online*, April 28, 2009.
85. John M. Broder and Clifford Krauss, “Advocates of Climate Bill Scale Down Their Goals,” *New York Times*, January 26, 2010.
86. Theda Skocpol, “Naming the Problem: What It Will Take to Counter Extremism and Engage Americans in the Fight Against Global Warming,” paper presented at symposium on the Politics of America’s Fight Against Global Warming, Harvard University, February 2013, p. 11.
87. “Environmentalism Slams Exxon over EPA” (video), CNN Money, April 5, 2011; Colin Sullivan, “EDF Chief: ‘Shrillness’ of Greens Contributed to Climate Bill’s Failure in Washington,” *New York Times* (Greenwire), April 4, 2011.
88. “Fortune Brainstorm Green 2011,” Fortune Conferences, <http://fortuneconferences.com>.

CHAPTER 7: NO MESSIAHS

1. This quote appeared in the first edition of Branson’s book, published in 2007. All citations to the book refer to the updated 2008 version. Richard Branson, *Screw It, Let’s Do It: Expanded Edition* (New York: Virgin, 2008), 114.
2. Katherine Bagley and Maria Gallucci, “Bloomberg’s Hidden Legacy: Climate Change and the Future of New York City, Part 5,” InsideClimate News, November 22, 2013.
3. Branson, *Screw It, Let’s Do It*, 118.
4. *Ibid.*, 122–24.
5. *Ibid.*, 119, 127.
6. Andrew C. Revkin, “Branson Pledges Billions to Fight Global Warming,” *New York Times*, Sep-

- tember 21, 2006; Marius Benson, "Richard Branson Pledges \$3 Billion to Tackle Global Warming," *The World Today*, ABC (Australia), September 22, 2006.
7. Bruce Falconer, "Virgin Airlines: Powered by Pond Scum?" *Mother Jones*, January 22, 2008; Branson, *Screw It, Let's Do It*, 131.
 8. "Virgin Founder Richard Branson Pledges \$3 Billion to Fight Global Warming," Reuters, September 22, 2006; Michael Specter, "Branson's Luck," *The New Yorker*, May 14, 2007.
 9. "The Virgin Earth Challenge: Sir Richard Branson and Al Gore Announce a \$25 Million Global Science and Technology Prize," The Virgin Earth Challenge, Virgin Atlantic, <http://www.virgin-atlantic.com>; "Branson, Gore Announce \$25 Million 'Virgin Earth Challenge,'" *Environmental Leader*, February 9, 2007; Branson, *Screw It, Let's Do It*, 138; "Virgin Offers \$25 Million Prize to Defeat Global Warming," Virgin Earth Prize, press release, February 9, 2007.
 10. Branson, *Screw It, Let's Do It*, 140.
 11. Joel Kirkland, "Branson's 'Carbon War Room' Puts Industry on Front Line of U.S. Climate Debate," *ClimateWire*, *New York Times*, April 22, 2010; Rowena Mason, "Sir Richard Branson: The Airline Owner on His New War," *Telegraph*, December 28, 2009.
 12. Bryan Walsh, "Global Warming: Why Branson Wants to Step In," *Time*, December 31, 2009.
 13. Carlo Rotella, "Can Jeremy Grantham Profit from Ecological Mayhem?" *New York Times*, August 11, 2011; Jeremy Grantham, "The Longest Quarterly Letter Ever," Quarterly Letter, GMO LLC, February 2012, <http://www.capitalinstitute.org>; FOOTNOTE: "Grantees," The Grantham Foundation for the Protection of the Environment," <http://www.granthamfoundation.org>.
 14. Whitney Tilson, "Whitney Tilson's 2007 Berkshire Hathaway Annual Meeting Notes," Whitney Tilson's Value Investing Website, May 5, 2007, <http://www.tilsonfunds.com>.
 15. "NV Energy to Join MidAmerican Energy Holdings Company," MidAmerican Energy Holdings Company, press release, May 19, 2013, <http://www.midamerican.com>; "Berkshire Hathaway Portfolio Tracker," CNBC, <http://www.cnbc.com>; Nick Zieminski, "Buffett Buying Burlington Rail in His Biggest Deal," Reuters, November 3, 2009; Alex Crippen, "CNBC Transcript: Warren Buffett Explains His Railroad 'All-In Bet' on America," CNBC, November 3, 2009.
 16. Keith McCue, "Reinsurance 101," presentation, RenaissanceRe, 2011; personal interview with Eli Lehrer, August 20, 2012; Eli Lehrer, "The Beach House Bailout," *Weekly Standard*, May 10, 2010.
 17. Josh Wingrove, "Meet the U.S. Billionaire Who Wants to Kill the Keystone XL Pipeline," *Globe and Mail*, April 6, 2013; FOOTNOTE: Joe Hagan, "Tom Steyer: An Inconvenient Billionaire," *Men's Journal*, March 2014; "Unprecedented Measurements Provide Better Understanding of Methane Emissions During Natural Gas Production," University of Texas at Austin, press release, September 16, 2013; Tom Steyer and John Podesta, "We Don't Need More Foreign Oil and Gas," *Wall Street Journal*, January 24, 2012.
 18. "Beyond Coal Campaign," Philanthropist: Moving Beyond Coal, Mike Bloomberg, <http://www.mikebloomberg.com>; "Bloomberg Philanthropies Grant Awarded to Environmental Defense Fund," Bloomberg Philanthropies, press release, August 27, 2012; Katherine Bagley and Maria Gallucci, "Bloomberg's Hidden Legacy: Climate Change and the Future of New York City, Part 1," InsideClimate News, November 18, 2013; FOOTNOTE: Tom Angotti, "Is New York's Sustainability Plan Sustainable?" paper presented at Association of Collegiate Schools of Planning and Association of European Schools of Planning joint conference, July 2008; Michael R. Bloomberg and George P. Mitchell, "Fracking is Too Important to Foul Up," *Washington Post*, August 23, 2012.
 19. "Introducing Our Carbon Risk Valuation Tool," Bloomberg, December 5, 2013; Dawn Lim, "Willett Advisors Eyes Real Assets for Bloomberg's Philanthropic Portfolio," Foundation & Endowment Intelligence, May 2013.
 20. "Risky Business Co-Chair Michael Bloomberg" (video), Next Generation, YouTube, June 23, 2014; Robert Kopp, et al., "American Climate Prospectus: Economic Risks in the United States, prepared by Rhodium Group for the Risky Business Project, June 2014; "Secretary-General Appoints Michael Bloomberg of United States Special Envoy for Cities and Climate Change," United Nations, press release, January 31, 2014.

21. Holdings in other major oil and gas companies include Shell, ConocoPhillips, and Chevron, and the foundation has investments in a large number of other oil and gas exploration, production, services, and engineering firms, as well as coal, gas, and mining companies: Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation Trust, Form 990-PF, Return of Private Foundation, 2012, Attachment C, pp. 1–18, and Attachment D, pp. 1–15; U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission, December 31, 2013, <http://www.sec.gov>.
22. “ENERGY MIRACLES”: Bill Gates, “Innovating to Zero!” (video), TED, February 2010; TERRAPOWDER: “Chairman of the Board,” <http://terrapower.com>; Robert A. Guth, “A Window into the Nuclear Future,” *Wall Street Journal*, February 28, 2011; CARBON-SUCKING INVESTMENT: “About CE,” Carbon Engineering, <http://carbonengineering.com>; MILLIONS OF HIS OWN MONEY: “Fund for Innovative Climate and Energy Research,” <http://dge.stanford.edu>; PATENTS: U.S. Patent 8,702,982, “Water Alteration Structure and System,” filed January 3, 2008; U.S. Patent 8,685,254, “Water Alteration Structure Applications and Methods,” filed January 3, 2008; U.S. Patent 8,679,331, “Water Alteration Structure Movement Method and System,” filed January 3, 2008; U.S. Patent 8,348,550, “Water Alteration Structure and System Having Heat Transfer Conduit,” filed May 29, 2009; “WE FOCUS”: Interview with David Leonhardt (transcript), Washington Ideas Forum, November 14, 2012; “CUTE”: Dave Mosher, “Gates: ‘Cute’ Won’t Solve Planet’s Energy Woes,” *Wired*, May 3, 2011; “NON-ECONOMIC”: “Conversation with Bill Gates” (transcript), *Charlie Rose Show*, January 30, 2013; 25 PERCENT: “Production: Gross Electricity Production in Germany from 2011 to 2013,” Statistisches Bundesamt, <https://www.destatis.de>.
23. “Texas Oilman T. Boone Pickens Wants to Supplant Oil with Wind,” *USA Today*, July 11, 2008; “T. Boone Pickens TV Commercial” (video), PickensPlan, YouTube, July 7, 2008.
24. Dan Reed, “An Apology to Boone Pickens: Sorry, Your Plan Never Had a Chance,” *Energy Viewpoints*, December 9, 2013; Carl Pope, “T. Boone and Me,” Huffington Post, July 3, 2008.
25. Christopher Helman, “T. Boone Reborn,” *Forbes*, March 31, 2014; Kirsten Korosec, “T. Boone Pickens Finally Drops the ‘Clean’ from His ‘Clean Energy’ Plan,” *MoneyWatch*, CBS, May 19, 2011; Fen Montaigne, “A New Pickens Plan: Good for the U.S. or Just for T. Boone?” *Yale Environment 360*, April 11, 2011; “T. Boone Pickens on Why He’s for the Keystone XL Pipeline, Why the Tax Code Should Be ‘Redone’ and No One Person Is to Blame for Gas Prices,” CNN, April 25, 2012.
26. VIRGIN GREEN FUND: Nicholas Lockley, “Eco-pragmatists,” *Private Equity International*, November 2007, pp. 76–77; AGROFUEL INVESTMENTS: “Khosla Ventures and Virgin Fuels Invest in Gevo, Inc.,” Gevo, Inc., press release, July 19, 2007; Kabir Chibber, “How Green Is Richard Branson?” *Wired*, August 5, 2009; NOT AN INVESTOR IN BIOFUEL PROJECTS: personal email communication with Freya Burton, director of European relations, LanzaTech, April 18, 2014; Ross Kelly, “Virgin Australia Researching Eucalyptus Leaves as Jet Fuel,” *Wall Street Journal*, July 6, 2011; email communication, communications manager, Future Farm Industries Cooperative Research Center, April 29, 2014; “HASN’T”: Branson, *Screw It, Let’s Do It*, 132; BIOFUELS STALLED: “What Happened to Biofuels?” *The Economist*, September 7, 2013; “INCREASINGLY CLEAR”: personal email communication with Richard Branson, May 6, 2014; FOOTNOTE: National Research Council, *Renewable Fuel Standard: Potential Economic and Environmental Effects of U.S. Biofuel Policy* (Washington, D.C.: National Academies Press, 2011), 130–34.
27. “Our Companies: Gevo,” Virgin Green Fund, version saved by the Internet Archive Wayback Machine on September 28, 2013, <http://web.archive.org>; “Our Companies: Seven Seas Water,” Virgin Green Fund, version saved by the Internet Archive Wayback Machine on April 4, 2014, <http://web.archive.org>; “Our Companies: Metrolight,” Virgin Green Fund, version saved by the Internet Archive Wayback Machine on October 30, 2013, <http://web.archive.org>; “Our Companies: GreenRoad,” Virgin Green Fund, version saved by the Internet Archive Wayback Machine on November 29, 2013, <http://web.archive.org>; personal interview with Evan Lovell, September 3, 2013.

28. Personal interview with Jigar Shah, September 9, 2013.
29. Chibber, "How Green Is Richard Branson?"
30. Branson took part in Solazyme's Series D round of financing, during which the company raised about \$50 million from at least 10 investors. The round was led by Morgan Stanley and Braemar Energy Ventures, which says it typically invests "between \$1 million and \$10 million in a single round of financing," and up to \$25 million total. Even if the majority of the Series D funding had come from Branson (an unlikely scenario), the value of his publicized investments would remain millions short of \$300 million: "Solazyme Announces Series D Financing Round of More Than \$50 Million," Solazyme Inc., press release, August 9, 2010; "Solazyme Adds Sir Richard Branson as Strategic Investor," Solazyme Inc., press release, September 8, 2010; "About Braemar Energy Ventures," Braemar Energy Ventures, <http://www.braemarenergy.com>. "TWO OR THREE HUNDRED MILLION": "Richard Branson on Climate Change" (video), *The Economist*, September 23, 2010; "HUNDREDS OF MILLIONS": John Vidal, "Richard Branson Pledges to Turn Caribbean Green," *Observer*, February 8, 2014; Lovell interview, September 3, 2013.
31. Branson email communication, May 6, 2014; Irene Klotz, "Profile: Sir Richard Branson, Founder, Virgin Galactic," *SpaceNews*, November 11, 2013; Vidal, "Richard Branson Pledges to Turn Caribbean Green."
32. Chibber, "How Green Is Richard Branson?"; Branson email communication, May 6, 2014.
33. Branson, *Screw It, Let's Do It*, xi; Dan Reed, "Virgin America Takes Off," *USA Today*, August 8, 2007; personal email communication with Madhu Unnikrishnan, manager of media relations, Virgin America, September 6, 2013; Victoria Stilwell, "Virgin America Cuts Airbus Order, Delays Jets to Survive," *Bloomberg*, November 16, 2012; Grant Robertson, "Virgin America Sets Course for Canada," *Globe and Mail*, March 19, 2010.
34. "Virgin America Orders 60 New Planes, Celebrates 'Growing Planes' with Sweet 60 Fare Sale," Virgin America, press release, January 17, 2010.
35. NUMBER OF PEOPLE: "Annual Report 2012," Virgin Australia Holdings Ltd., p. 2, <http://www.virginaustralia.com>; "STIFF COMPETITION": "Richard Branson Beats off Stiff Competition for Scottish Airport Links," *Courier*, April 9, 2013; NO FARES: Alastair Dalton, "Virgin's 'Zero Fares' on Scots Routes in BA Battle," *Scotsman*, March 18, 2013; "Taxi Fares," Transport for London, <http://www.tfl.gov.uk>; FOOTNOTE: Mark Pilling, "Size Does Matter for Virgin Boss Branson," *Flight Daily News*, July 23, 2002; Peter Pae, "New Airline Begins Service Between Los Angeles and Australia," *Los Angeles Times*, February 28, 2009; Lucy Woods, "5 Virgin Aviation Stunts by Sir Richard Branson," *Travel Magazine*, May 7, 2013.
36. Fleet expansions for Virgin Atlantic and Virgin America were confirmed by media representatives at both airlines. Virgin Australia's fleet expansion was estimated using information in the airline's 2007 annual report, as well as its half-year report for 2014, and includes chartered aircraft and other services. Additional airlines in which Virgin was temporarily invested, such as Brussels Airlines, Air Asia X, and Virgin Nigeria (now Air Nigeria) were not included: "Annual Report 2007," Virgin Blue Holdings Ltd., p. 3; "2014 Half Year Results" (presentation), Virgin Australia Holdings Ltd., February 28, 2014, p. 11. Emissions growth was estimated by comparing the combined total emissions of Virgin Atlantic and Virgin Australia in 2007 to the combined total emissions of the three major Virgin airlines in 2012 (Virgin America began its operations in mid-2007). Virgin Australia's emissions were reported for the 2006-7 and 2011-12 fiscal years: "Supply Chain 2013," Virgin Atlantic Airways Ltd., Carbon Disclosure Project, p. 8, <https://www.cdp.net>; "Annual Report 2007," Virgin Blue Holdings Ltd., p. 5; "Annual Report 2012," Virgin Australia Holdings Ltd., p. 29; 2008 and 2012 emissions information submitted to the Climate Registry, Virgin America Inc., p. 2, <https://www.crisreport.org>. For Virgin Australia in 2012-2013, see: "Annual Report 2013," Virgin Australia Holdings Ltd., p. 32. DIP: "Sustainability Report: Winter 2011/12," Virgin Atlantic Airways Ltd., p. 4, <http://www.virgin-atlantic.com>.
37. Mazyar Zeinali, "U.S. Domestic Airline Fuel Efficiency Ranking 2010," International Council on Clean Transportation, September 2013, <http://theicct.org>.
38. "Virgin and Brawn Agree Sponsorship to Confirm Branson's Entry to Formula One," *Guardian*,

- March 28, 2009; Daisy Carrington, “What Does a \$250,000 Ticket to Space with Virgin Galactic Actually Buy You?” CNN, August 16, 2013; Peter Elkind, “Space-Travel Startups Take Off,” *Fortune*, January 16, 2013; FOOTNOTE: Salvatore Babones, “Virgin Galactic’s Space Tourism Venture for the 1% Will Warm the Globe for the Rest of Us,” *Truthout*, August 14, 2012.
39. Chibber, “How Green Is Richard Branson?”
 40. Richard Wachman, “Virgin Brands: What Does Richard Branson Really Own?” *Observer*, January 7, 2012; David Runciman, “The Stuntman,” *London Review of Books*, March 20, 2014; Heather Burke, “Bill Gates Tops Forbes List of Billionaires for the 12th Year,” Bloomberg, March 9, 2006; “The World’s Billionaires: #308 Richard Branson,” *Forbes*, as of July 2014; Vidal, “Richard Branson Pledges to Turn Caribbean Green.”
 41. Chibber, “How Green is Richard Branson?”
 42. James Kanter, “Cash Prize for Environmental Help Goes Unawarded,” *New York Times*, November 21, 2010; Paul Smalera, “Richard Branson Has Deep-Sea Ambitions, Launches Virgin Oceanic,” *Fortune*, April 5, 2011.
 43. Kanter, “Cash Prize for Environmental Help Goes Unawarded.”
 44. Branson email communication, May 6 2014; Helen Craig, “Virgin Earth Challenge Announces Leading Organisations,” Virgin Unite, November 2011.
 45. *Ibid.*; “\$25 Million Prize Awarded to Green Technology” (video), SWTVChannel, YouTube, November 3, 2011; “The Finalists,” Virgin Earth Challenge, <http://www.virginearth.com>; “Biochar: A Critical Review of Science and Policy,” *Biofuelwatch*, November 2011.
 46. Craig, “Virgin Earth Challenge Announces Leading Organisations”; “Virgin Coming to Global Clean Energy Congress in Calgary,” Calgary Economic Development, press release, September 9, 2011.
 47. Knight’s job as the independent Sustainable Development Advisor for the Virgin Group ended in 2012, though he is still linked to the Earth Prize: “Management Team,” The Virgin Earth Challenge, <http://www.virginearth.com>. OTHER CLIENTS: “My Corporate Expertise,” Dr. Alan Knight, <http://www.dralanknight.com>; “PRIVATE ACCESS”: Alan Knight, “Oil Sands Revisited,” Dr. Alan Knight, November 10, 2011, <http://www.dralanknight.com>; OSLI: “Contact,” Oil Sands Leadership Initiative, <http://www.osli.ca>.
 48. Knight, “Oil Sands Revisited”; personal interview with Alan Knight, December 12, 2011.
 49. Rebecca Penty, “Calgary Firm a Finalist in Virgin’s \$25M Green Technology Challenge,” *Calgary Herald*, September 28, 2011; Alan Knight, “Alberta Oil Sands Producers ‘Distracted from Ambition and Creativity,’” *Financial Post*, November 1, 2011.
 50. According to the U.S. Energy Information Administration, proved reserves of crude oil were 26.5 billion barrels in 2012. Estimates for additional, economically recoverable reserves that could be extracted using current and “next-generation” CO₂-EOR technologies have been added to the 2012 baseline: “Crude Oil Proved Reserves,” International Energy Statistics, U.S. Energy Information Administration; Vello A. Kuuskraa, Tyler Van Leeuwen, and Matt Wallace, “Improving Domestic Energy Security and Lowering CO₂ Emissions with ‘Next Generation’ CO₂-Enhanced Oil Recovery (CO₂-EOR),” National Energy Technology Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy, DOE/NETL-2011/1504, June 20, 2011, p. 4. “SINGLE LARGEST DETERRENT”: Marc Gunther, “Rethinking Carbon Dioxide: From a Pollutant to an Asset,” *Yale Environment* 360, February 23, 2012.
 51. Marc Gunther, “Nations Stalled on Climate Action Could ‘Suck It Up,’” Bloomberg, June 18, 2012; Marc Gunther, “The Business of Cooling the Planet,” *Fortune*, October 7, 2011.
 52. Penty, “Calgary Firm a Finalist in Virgin’s \$25M Green Technology Challenge”; Robert M. Dilmore, “An Assessment of Gate-to-Gate Environmental Life Cycle Performance of Water-Alternating-Gas CO₂-Enhanced Oil Recovery in the Permian Basin,” Executive Summary, National Energy Technology Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy, DOE/NETL-2010/1433, September 30, 2010, p. 1; Paulina Jaramillo, W. Michael Griffin, and Sean T. McCoy, “Life Cycle Inventory of CO₂ in an Enhanced Oil Recovery System,” *Environmental Science & Technology* 43 (2009): 8027–8032.

53. Marc Gunther, "Direct Air Carbon Capture: Oil's Answer to Fracking?" *GreenBiz.com*, March 12, 2012.
54. "NRDC Calls on Major Airlines to Steer Clear of Highly Polluting New Fuel Types," Natural Resources Defense Council, press release, January 10, 2008; Liz Barratt-Brown, "NRDC Asks Airlines to Oppose Dirty Fuels and Cut Global Warming Pollution," Natural Resources Defense Council, January 10, 2008; Letter from Peter Lehner, Executive Director of the Natural Resources Defense Council, to Gerard J. Arpey, Chief Executive Officer of American Airlines, January 9, 2008, <http://docs.nrdc.org>.
55. Alan Knight, "Alberta Oil Sands Producers 'Distracted from Ambition and Creativity,'" *Financial Post*, November 1, 2011; FOOTNOTE: Brendan May, "Shell Refuses to Save the Arctic, but Its Customers Still Could," *Business Green*, July 24, 2013.
56. Julie Doyle, "Climate Action and Environmental Activism: The Role of Environmental NGOs and Grassroots Movements in the Global Politics of Climate Change," in Tammy Boyce and Justin Lewis, eds., *Climate Change and the Media*, (New York: Peter Lang, 2009), 103–116; Mark Engler, "The Climate Justice Movement Breaks Through," *Yes!*, December 1, 2009; "Heathrow North-west Third Runway Option Short-Listed by Airports Commission," Heathrow Airport, press release, December 17, 2013.
57. James Sturcke, "Climate Change Bill to Balance Environmental and Energy Concerns," *Guardian*, November 15, 2006. George Monbiot, "Preparing for Take-off," *Guardian*, December 19, 2006; Dan Milmo, "Brown Hikes Air Passenger Duty," *Guardian*, December 6, 2006; "Euro MPs Push for Air Fuel Taxes," *BBC News*, July 4, 2006.
58. Jean Chemnick, "Climate: Branson Calls Carbon Tax 'Completely Fair' but Dodges Question on E.U. Airline Levy," *E&E News*, April 26, 2012; Gwyn Topham, "Virgin Atlantic Planning Heathrow to Moscow Flights," *Guardian*, July 2012; Richard Branson, "Don't Run Heathrow into the Ground," *Times* (London), June 30, 2008; FOOTNOTE: Roland Gribben, "Sir Richard Branson's 5bn Heathrow Offer Rejected," *Telegraph*, March 12, 2012.
59. "Branson Criticises Carbon Tax, Backs Biofuels," *PM*, ABC (Australia), July 6, 2011; Rowena Mason, "Sir Richard Branson Warns Green Taxes Threaten to Kill Aviation," *Telegraph*, December 16, 2009; FOOTNOTE: "Behind Branson," *The Economist*, February 19, 1998; Juliette Garside, "Richard Branson Denies Being a Tax Exile," *Guardian*, October 13, 2013; Branson, *Screw It, Let's Do It*, 113-116.
60. Matthew Lynn, "Branson's Gesture May Not Save Aviation Industry," *Bloomberg*, September 26, 2006.
61. "Virgin America Selling Carbon Offsets to Passengers," *Environmental Leader*, December 5, 2008; John Arlidge, "I'm in a Dirty Old Business but I Try," *Sunday Times* (London), August 9, 2009.
62. Knight, "Alberta Oil Sands Producers 'Distracted from Ambition and Creativity.'"
63. Karl West, "Virgin Gravy Trains Rolls On," *Sunday Times* (London), January 16, 2011; Phillip Inman, "Privatised Rail Will Remain Gravy Train," *Guardian*, July 4, 2011; Richard Branson, "It's Nonsense to Suggest Virgin's Success Has Depended on State Help," *Guardian*, November 23, 2011.
64. Gwyn Topham, "Privatised Rail Has Meant 'Higher Fares, Older Trains and Bigger Taxpayers' Bill," *Guardian*, June 6, 2013; Adam Whitnall, "Virgin Trains Set for £3.5m Refurbishment—to Remove Smell from Corridors," *Independent* (London), October 6, 2013; Will Dahlgreen, "Nationalise Energy and Rail Companies, Say Public," *YouGov*, November 4, 2013.
65. Penty, "Calgary Firm a Finalist in Virgin's \$25M Green Technology Challenge"; Gunther, "The Business of Cooling the Planet."

CHAPTER 8: DIMMING THE SUN

1. Newt Gingrich, "Stop the Green Pig: Defeat the Boxer-Warner-Lieberman Green Pork Bill Capping American Jobs and Trading America's Future," *Human Events*, June 3, 2008.
2. William James, *The Will to Believe: And Other Essays in Popular Philosophy* (New York: Longmans Green, 1907), 54.

3. “Geoengineering the Climate: Science, Governance and Uncertainty,” Royal Society, September 2009, p. 62; “Solar Radiation Management: the Governance of Research,” Solar Radiation Management Governance Initiative, convened by the Environmental Defense Fund, the Royal Society, and TWAS, 2011, p. 11.
4. Environmental Defense Fund, “Geoengineering: A ‘Cure’ Worse Than the Disease?” *Solutions* 41 (Spring 2010): 10–11.
5. EXPERIMENTS: Patrick Martin et al., “Iron Fertilization Enhanced Net Community Production but not Downward Particle Flux During the Southern Ocean Iron Fertilization Experiment LOHAFEX,” *Global Biogeochemical Cycles* (2013): 871–881; “The Haida Salmon Restoration Project: The Story So Far,” Haida Salmon Restoration Corporation, September 2012; PEER-REVIEWED PAPERS: GeoLibrary, Oxford Geoengineering Programme, <http://www.geoengineering.ox.ac.uk>; SHIPS AND PLANES: John Latham et al., “Marine Cloud Brightening,” *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A* 370 (2012): 4247–4255; HOSES: David Rotman, “A Cheap and Easy Plan to Stop Global Warming,” *MIT Technology Review*, February 8, 2013; Daniel Cressey, “Cancelled Project Spurs Debate over Geoengineering Patents,” *Nature* 485 (2012): 429.
6. P. J. Crutzen, “Albedo Enhancement by Stratospheric Sulfur Injections: A Contribution to Resolve a Policy Dilemma?” *Climatic Change* 77 (2006): 212; Oliver Morton, “Is This What It Takes to Save the World?” *Nature* 447 (2007): 132.
7. Ben Kravitz, Douglas G. MacMartin, and Ken Caldeira, “Geoengineering: Whiter Skies?” *Geophysical Research Letters* 39 (2012): 1, 3–5; “Geoengineering: A Whiter Sky,” Carnegie Institution for Science, press release, May 30, 2012.
8. “Solar Radiation Management,” p. 16.
9. Roger Revelle et al., “Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide,” in *Restoring the Quality of Our Environment*, Report of the Environmental Pollution Panel, President’s Science Advisory Committee, The White House, November 1965, Appendix Y4, p. 127.
10. James Rodger Fleming, *Fixing the Sky: The Checkered History of Weather and Climate Control* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2010), 165–188.
11. Crutzen, “Albedo Enhancement by Stratospheric Sulfur Injections,” 216.
12. “When Patents Attack!” *Planet Money*, NPR, July 22, 2011.
13. “The Stratospheric Shield,” *Intellectual Ventures*, 2009, pp. 3, 15–16; “Solving Global Warming with Nathan Myhrvold” (transcript), *Fareed Zakaria GPS*, CNN, December 20, 2009.
14. Steven D. Levitt and Stephen J. Dubner, *Superfreakonomics* (New York: HarperCollins, 2009), 194.
15. “A Future Tense Event: Geoengineering,” New America Foundation, <http://www.newamerica.net>.
16. Eli Kintisch, *Hack the Planet: Science’s Best Hope—or Worst Nightmare—for Averting Climate Catastrophe* (Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons, 2010), 8; personal interview with James Fleming, November 5, 2010.
17. “Inventors,” *Intellectual Ventures*, <http://www.intellectualventures.com>.
18. GATES AND FUND: “Fund for Innovative Climate and Energy Research,” Carnegie Institution for Science, Stanford University, <http://dge.stanford.edu>; GATES AND CARBON ENGINEERING: “About CE,” Carbon Engineering, <http://carbonengineering.com>; GATES AND INTELLECTUAL VENTURES: Jason Pontin, “Q&A: Bill Gates,” *MIT Technology Review*, September/October 2010; PATENTS: U.S. Patent 8,702,982, “Water Alteration Structure and System,” filed January 3, 2008; U.S. Patent 8,685,254, “Water Alteration Structure Applications and Methods,” filed January 3, 2008; U.S. Patent 8,679,331, “Water Alteration Structure Movement Method and System,” filed January 3, 2008; U.S. Patent 8,348,550, “Water Alteration Structure and System Having Heat Transfer Conduit,” filed May 29, 2009; TERRAPOWERS: “Nathan Myhrvold, Ph.D.,” TerraPower, <http://terrapower.com>; BRANSON: “Stakeholder Partners,” Solar Radiation Management Governance Initiative, <http://www.srmgi.org>.
19. Jon Taylor, “Geo-engineering—Useful Tool for Tackling Climate Change, or Dangerous Distraction?” WWF-UK, September 6, 2012, <http://blogs.wwf.org.uk>.

20. Alan Robock, “20 Reasons Why Geoengineering May Be a Bad Idea,” *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists* 64 (2008): 14–18; Clive Hamilton, “The Ethical Foundations of Climate Engineering,” in *Climate Change Geoengineering: Philosophical Perspectives, Legal Issues, and Governance Frameworks*, ed. Wil C. G. Burns and Andrew L. Strauss (New York: Cambridge University Press, 2013), 48.
21. Francis Bacon, *Bacon’s New Atlantis*, ed. A. T. Flux (London: Macmillan, 1911); John Gascoigne, *Science in the Service of Empire: Joseph Banks, the British State and the Uses of Science in the Age of Revolution* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1998), 175.
22. Personal email communication with Sallie Chisholm, October 28, 2012.
23. “PRINTING PRESS AND FIRE”: Matthew Herper, “With Vaccines, Bill Gates Changes the World Again,” *Forbes*, November 2, 2011; RUSS GEORGE: “Background to the Haida Salmon Restoration Project,” Haida Salmon Restoration Corporation, October 19, 2012, p. 2; ONE HUNDRED TONS: “Haida Gwaii Geo-engineering, Pt 2,” *As It Happens with Carol Off & Jeff Douglas*, CBC Radio, October 16, 2012; “THE CHAMPION”: Mark Hume and Ian Bailey, “Businessman Russ George Defends Experiment Seeding Pacific with Iron Sulphate,” *Globe and Mail*, October 19, 2012; “PANDORA’S BOX”: Jonathan Gatehouse, “Plan B for Global Warming,” *Maclean’s*, April 22, 2009; “IRRIGATION”: personal interview with David Keith, October 19, 2010.
24. Wendell Berry, *The Way of Ignorance: And Other Essays* (Emeryville, CA: Shoemaker & Hoard, 2005), 54.
25. Petra Tschakert, “Whose Hands Are Allowed at the Thermostat? Voices from Africa,” presentation at “The Ethics of Geoengineering: Investigating the Moral Challenges of Solar Radiation Management,” University of Montana, Missoula, October 18, 2010.
26. Alan Robock, Martin Bunzl, Ben Kravitz, and Georgiy L. Stenchikov, “A Test for Geoengineering?” *Science* 327 (2010): 530; Alan Robock, Luke Oman, and Georgiy L. Stenchikov, “Regional Climate Responses to Geoengineering with Tropical and Arctic SO₂ Injections,” *Journal of Geophysical Research* 113 (2008): D16101.
27. Robock, Bunzl, Kravitz, and Stenchikov, “A Test for Geoengineering?” 530.
28. Martin Bunzl, “Geoengineering Research Reservations,” presentation to the American Association for the Advancement of Science, February 20, 2010; Fleming, *Fixing the Sky*, 2.
29. Robock, Oman, and Stenchikov, “Regional Climate Responses to Geoengineering with Tropical and Arctic SO₂ Injections”; K. Niranjan Kumar et al., “On the Observed Variability of Monsoon Droughts over India,” *Weather and Climate Extremes* 1 (2013): 42.
30. Numerous papers have reproduced Robock’s results and found that SRM could have other potentially harmful impacts on the global water cycle and regional precipitation patterns. Notable recent examples include: Simone Tilmes et al., “The Hydrological Impact of Geoengineering in the Geoengineering Model Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP),” *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres* 118 (2013): 11,036–11,058; Angus J. Ferraro, Eleanor J. Highwood, and Andrew J. Charlton-Perez, “Weakened Tropical Circulation and Reduced Precipitation in Response to Geoengineering,” *Environmental Research Letters* 9 (2014): 014001. The 2012 study is: H. Schmidt et al., “Solar Irradiance Reduction to Counteract Radiative Forcing from a Quadrupling of CO₂: Climate Responses Simulated by Four Earth System Models,” *Earth System Dynamics* 3 (2012): 73. An earlier study by the U.K. Met Office Hadley Centre had found that brightening clouds off the coast of southern Africa would cause an even greater, 30 percent reduction in precipitation in the Amazon that, according to the study press release, “could accelerate die-back of the forest.” See: Andy Jones, Jim Haywood, and Olivier Boucher, “Climate Impacts of Geoengineering Marine Stratocumulus Clouds,” *Journal of Geophysical Research* 114 (2009): D10106; “Geoengineering Could Damage Earth’s Eco-systems,” UK Met Office, press release, September 8, 2009. The 2013 study is: Jim M. Haywood et al., “Asymmetric Forcing from Stratospheric Aerosols Impacts Sahelian Rainfall,” *Nature Climate Change* 3 (2013): 663.
31. Climate models “appear to underestimate the magnitude of precipitation changes over the 20th century,” which according to some researchers carries special relevance for the risks of SRM: Gabriele C. Hegerl and Susan Solomon, “Risks of Climate Engineering,” *Science* 325 (2009):

- 955–956. ARCTIC SEA ICE LOSS AND GLOBAL SEA LEVEL RISE: Julianne Stroeve et al., “Arctic Sea Ice Decline: Faster than Forecast,” *Geophysical Research Letters* 34 (2007): L09501; Julianne C. Stroeve et al., “Trends in Arctic Sea Ice Extent from CMIP5, CMIP3 and Observations,” *Geophysical Research Letters* 39 (2012): L16502; Stefan Rahmstorf et al., “Recent Climate Observations Compared to Projections,” *Science* 316 (2007): 709; Ian Allison et al., “The Copenhagen Diagnosis, 2009: Updating the World on the Latest Climate Science,” University of New South Wales Climate Change Research Centre, 2009, p. 38.
32. Ken Caldeira, “Can Solar Radiation Management Be Tested?” email to the Google Group list-serv “Geoengineering,” September 27, 2010; Levitt and Dubner, *SuperFreakonomics*, 197.
 33. *Ibid.*, 176.
 34. Personal interview with Aiguo Dai, June 6, 2012; Kevin E. Trenberth and Aiguo Dai, “Effects of Mount Pinatubo Volcanic Eruption on the Hydrological Cycle as an Analog of Geoengineering,” *Geophysical Research Letters* 34 (2007): L15702; “Climate Change and Variability in Southern Africa: Impacts and Adaptation Strategies in the Agricultural Sector,” United Nations Environment Programme, 2006, p. 2; Donatella Lorch, “In Southern Africa, Rains’ Return Averts Famine,” *New York Times*, April 23, 1993; Scott Kraft, “30 Million May Feel Impact of Southern Africa Drought,” *Los Angeles Times*, May 18, 1992.
 35. Dai interview, June 6, 2012; Trenberth and Dai, “Effects of Mount Pinatubo Volcanic Eruption on the Hydrological Cycle as an Analog of Geoengineering.”
 36. Volney’s full name was Constantin-François de Chasseboeuf, count de Volney. “WEAKER THAN NORMAL”: Personal interview with Alan Robock, October 19, 2010; “ALL HAD PERISHED”: Constantin-François Volney, *Travels Through Syria and Egypt, in the Years 1783, 1784, and 1785*, Vol. 1 (London: G. and J. Robinson, 1805), 180-181.
 37. John Grattan, Sabina Michnowicz, and Roland Rabartin, “The Long Shadow: Understanding the Influence of the Laki Fissure Eruption on Human Mortality in Europe,” *Living Under the Shadow: Cultural Impacts of Volcanic Eruptions*, ed. John Grattan and Robin Torrence (Walnut Creek, CA: Left Coast Press, 2010), 156; Clive Oppenheimer, *Eruptions That Shook the World* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011), 293; Rudolf Brázdil et al., “European Floods During the Winter 1783/1784: Scenarios of an Extreme Event During the ‘Little Ice Age,’” *Theoretical and Applied Climatology* 100 (2010): 179–185; Anja Schmidt et al., “Climatic Impact of the Long-lasting 1783 Laki Eruption: Inapplicability of Mass-independent Sulfur Isotopic Composition Measurements,” *Journal of Geophysical Research* 117 (2012): D23116; Alexandra Witze and Jeff Kanipe, *Island on Fire: The Extraordinary Story of Laki, the Volcano That Turned Eighteenth-century Europe Dark* (London: Profile Books, 2014), 141–45.
 38. Luke Oman et al., “High-Latitude Eruptions Cast Shadow over the African Monsoon and the Flow of the Nile,” *Geophysical Research Letters* 33 (2006): L18711; Michael Watts, *Silent Violence: Food, Famine and Peasantry in Northern Nigeria* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1983), 286, 289–290; Stephen Devereux, “Famine in the Twentieth Century,” Institute of Development Studies, IDS Working Paper 105, 2000, pp. 6, 30–31.
 39. Oman et al., “High-Latitude Eruptions Cast Shadow over the African Monsoon and the Flow of the Nile”; personal interview with Alan Robock, May 29, 2012.
 40. David Keith, *A Case for Climate Engineering* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 2013), 10, 54.
 41. Trenberth and Dai, “Effects of Mount Pinatubo Volcanic Eruption on the Hydrological Cycle as an Analog of Geoengineering.”
 42. Ed King, “Scientists Warn Earth Cooling Proposals Are No Climate ‘Silver Bullet,’” Responding to Climate Change, July 14, 2013; Haywood et al., “Asymmetric Forcing from Stratospheric Aerosols Impacts Sahelian Rainfall,” 663–64.
 43. “Why We Oppose the Copenhagen Accord,” Pan African Climate Justice Alliance, June 3, 2010; “Filipina Climate Chief: ‘It Feels Like We Are Negotiating on Who Is to Live and Who Is to Die,’” Democracy Now!, November 20, 2013; Rob Nixon, *Slow Violence and the Environmentalism of the Poor* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2011).
 44. “Bill Gates: Innovating to Zero!” TED Talk, February 12, 2010, <http://www.ted.com>; Levitt and Dubner, *SuperFreakonomics*, 199.

45. Bruno Latour, "Love Your Monsters: Why We Must Care for Our Technologies as We Do Our Children," in *Love Your Monsters: Postenvironmentalism and the Anthropocene*, ed. Michael Shellenberger and Ted Nordhaus (Oakland: Breakthrough Institute, 2011); Mark Lynas, *The God Species: How the Planet Can Survive the Age of Humans* (London: Fourth Estate, 2011).
46. Keith, *A Case for Climate Engineering*, 111.
47. Italics in original. Ed Ayres, *God's Last Offer* (New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, 1999), 195.
48. Levitt and Dubner, *SuperFreakonomics*, 195; "About CE," Carbon Engineering, <http://carbonengineering.com>; Nathan Vardi, "The Most Important Billionaire In Canada," *Forbes*, December 10, 2012.
49. "Policy Implications of Greenhouse Warming: Mitigation, Adaptation, and the Science Base," National Academy of Sciences, National Academy of Engineering, Institute of Medicine, 1992, 458, 472.
50. Dan Fagin, "Tinkering with the Environment," *Newsday*, April 13, 1992.
51. Jason J. Blackstock et al., "Climate Engineering Responses to Climate Emergencies," *Novim*, 2009, pp. i–ii, 30.
52. "Factsheet: American Enterprise Institute," ExxonSecrets.org, <http://www.exxonsecrets.org>; Robert J. Brulle, "Institutionalizing Delay: Foundation Funding and the Creation of U.S. Climate Change Counter-Movement Organizations," *Climatic Change*, December 21, 2013, p. 8; 2008 Annual Report, American Enterprise Institute, pp. 2, 10; Lee Lane, "Plan B: Climate Engineering to Cope with Global Warming," *The Milken Institute Review*, Third Quarter 2010, p. 53.
53. Juliet Eilperin, "AEI Critiques of Warming Questioned," *Washington Post*, February 5, 2007; "Factsheet: American Enterprise Institute," ExxonSecrets.org; Kenneth Green, "Bright Idea? CFL Bulbs Have Issues of Their Own," *Journal Gazette* (Fort Wayne, Indiana), January 28, 2011.
54. Rob Hopkins, "An Interview with Kevin Anderson: 'Rapid and Deep Emissions Reductions May Not Be Easy, but 4°C to 6°C Will Be Much Worse,'" *Transition Culture*, November 2, 2012, <http://transitionculture.org>.
55. "A Debate on Geoengineering: Vandana Shiva vs. Gwynne Dyer," *Democracy Now!*, July 8, 2010.
56. Jeremy Lovell, "Branson Offers \$25 mln Global Warming Prize," *Reuters*, February 9, 2007.
57. Barbara Ward, *Spaceship Earth* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1966), 15; FOOTNOTE: Robert Poole, *Earthrise: How Man First Saw the Earth* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2008), 92–93; Al Reinert, "The Blue Marble Shot: Our First Complete Photograph of Earth," *The Atlantic*, April 12, 2011; Andrew Chaikin, "The Last Men on the Moon," *Popular Science*, September 1994; Eugene Cernan and Don Davis, *The Last Man on the Moon* (New York: St. Martin's, 1999), 324.
58. Kurt Vonnegut Jr., "Excelsior! We're Going to the Moon! Excelsior!" *New York Times Magazine*, July 13, 1969, SM10.
59. Poole, *Earthrise*, 144–145, 162; Peder Anker, "The Ecological Colonization of Space," *Environmental History* 10 (2005): 249–254; Andrew G. Kirk, *Counterculture Green: The Whole Earth Catalog and American Environmentalism* (Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 2007), 170–172; Stewart Brand, *Whole Earth Discipline: Why Dense Cities, Nuclear Power, Transgenic Crops, Restored Wildlands, and Geoengineering Are Necessary* (New York: Penguin, 2009).
60. Leonard David, "People to Become Martians This Century?" *NBC News*, June 25, 2007.
61. "Richard Branson on Space Travel: 'I'm Determined to Start a Population on Mars,'" *CBS This Morning*, September 18, 2012; "Branson's Invasion of Mars," *New York Post*, September 20, 2012; "Branson: Armstrong 'Extraordinary Individual'" (video), *Sky News*, August 26, 2012.
62. The three Virgin-branded airlines together emitted roughly 8.8 million metric tons of CO₂ in 2011, greater than the nearly 8 million metric tons emitted by Honduras that year: "Sustainability Report: Autumn 2012," Virgin Atlantic Airways Ltd., p. 11; "Annual Report 2011," Virgin Blue Holdings Ltd., p. 28; 2011 emissions information submitted to the Climate Registry, Virgin America, Inc., p. 2, <https://www.crisreport.org>; "International Energy Statistics," U.S. Energy Information Administration, <http://www.eia.gov>.
63. Kenneth Brower, "The Danger of Cosmic Genius," *The Atlantic*, October 27, 2010.
64. Christopher Borick and Barry Rabe, "Americans Cool on Geoengineering Approaches to Addressing Climate Change," *Brookings Institution, Issues in Governance Studies No. 46*, May

2012, p. 3-4; Malcolm J. Wright, Damon A. H. Teagle, and Pamela M. Feetham, “A Quantitative Evaluation of the Public Response to Climate Engineering,” *Nature Climate Change* 4 (2014): 106–110; “Climate Engineering—What Do the Public Think?” Massey University, press release, January 13, 2014.

PART III: STARTING ANYWAY

1. Arundhati Roy, “The Trickle-down Revolution,” *Outlook*, September 20, 2010.
2. Translation provided by Mitchell Anderson, field consultant at Amazon Watch. Gerald Amos, Greg Brown, and Twyla Roscovich, “Coastal First Nations from BC Travel to Witness the Gulf Oil Spill” (video), 2010.

CHAPTER 9: BLOCKADIA

1. “United Nations Conference on Environment and Development: Rio Declaration on Environment and Development,” *International Legal Materials* 31 (1992): 879, <http://www.un.org>.
2. Harold L. Ickes, *The Secret Diary of Harold L. Ickes: The First Thousand Days, 1933–1936* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1953), 646.
3. Scott Parkin, “Harnessing Rebel Energy: Making Green a Threat Again,” *CounterPunch*, January 18–20, 2013.
4. “Greece Sees Gold Boom, but at a Price,” *New York Times*, January 13, 2013; Patrick Forward, David J. F. Smith, and Antony Francis, *Skouries Cu/Au Project, Greece, NI 43-101 Technical Report*, European Goldfields, July 14, 2011, p. 96; “Skouries,” Eldorado Gold Corp., <http://www.eldoradogold.com>; Costas Kantouris, “Greek Gold Mine Savior to Some, Curse to Others,” Associated Press, January 11, 2013.
5. Personal interview with Theodoros Karyotis, Greek political activist and writer, January 16, 2014.
6. Deepa Babington, “Insight: Gold Mine Stirs Hope and Anger in Shattered Greece,” Reuters, January 13, 2014; Alkman Granitsas, “Greece to Approve Gold Project,” *Wall Street Journal*, February 21, 2013; Jonathan Stearns, “Mountain of Gold Sparks Battles in Greek Recovery Test,” Bloomberg, April 9, 2013.
7. Karyotis interview, January 16, 2014.
8. Nick Meynen, “A Canadian Company, the Police in Greece and Democracy in the Country That Invented It,” *EJOLT*, June 13, 2013; “A Law Unto Themselves: A Culture of Abuse and Impunity in the Greek Police,” Amnesty International, 2014, p. 11; Karyotis interview, January 16, 2014.
9. Luiza Ilie, “Romanian Farmers Choose Subsistence over Shale Gas,” Reuters, October 27, 2013.
10. “Romania Riot Police Clear Shale Gas Protesters,” Agence France-Presse, December 2, 2013; Alex Summerchild, “Pungesti, Romania: People Versus Chevron and Riot Police,” *The Ecologist*, December 12, 2013; Antoine Simon and David Heller, “From the Frontline of Anti-Shale Gas Struggles: Solidarity with Pungesti,” Friends of the Earth Europe, December 7, 2013, <https://www.foeeurope.org>; Razvan Chiruta and Petrica Rachita, “Goal of Chevron Scandal in Vaslui County: Church Wants Land Leased to US Company Back,” *Romania Libera*, October 18, 2013.
11. “First Nations Chief Issues Eviction Notice to SWN Resources,” CBC News, October 1, 2013; “SWN Resources Wraps Up Shale Gas Testing in New Brunswick,” CBC News, December 6, 2013; Daniel Schwartz and Mark Gollom, “N.B. Fracking Protests and the Fight for Aboriginal Rights,” CBC News, October 21, 2013.
12. “Shale Gas Clash: Explosives, Firearms, Seized in Rexton,” CBC News, October 18, 2013; “First Nations Clash with Police at Anti-Fracking Protest,” Al Jazeera, October 17, 2013; “RCMP Says Firearms, Improvised Explosives Seized at New Brunswick Protest,” Canadian Press, October 18, 2013; Gloria Galloway and Jane Taber, “Native Shale-Gas Protest Erupts in Violence,” *Globe and Mail*, October 18, 2013; “Police Cars Ablaze: Social Media Captures Scene of Violent New Brunswick Protest,” *Globe and Mail*, October 17, 2013.
13. William Shakespeare, *King Henry IV: Part 1*, in *The Arden Shakespeare*, ed. David Scott Kastan (London: Thompson Learning, 2002), 246; James Ball, “EDF Drops Lawsuit Against Environmental Activists After Backlash,” *Guardian*, March 13, 2013.

14. John Vidal, "Russian Military Storm Greenpeace Arctic Oil Protest Ship," *Guardian*, September 19, 2013; "Greenpeace Activists Being Given Russian Exit Visas After Amnesty," UPI, December 26, 2013.
15. David Pierson, "Coal Mining in China's Inner Mongolia Fuel Tensions," *Los Angeles Times*, June 2, 2011; Jonathan Watts, "Herder's Death Deepens Tensions in Inner Mongolia," *Guardian*, May 27, 2011.
16. "About," Front Line Action on Coal, <http://frontlineaction.wordpress.com>; Oliver Laughland, "Maules Creek Coal Mine Divides Local Families and Communities," *Guardian*, April 9, 2014; "Maules Creek Coal Project Environmental Assessment," Section 7: Impacts, Management and Mitigation, Whitehaven Coal Limited, Hansen Bailey, July 2011, pp. 90–91; Ian Lowe, "Maules Creek Proposed Coal Mine: Greenhouse Gas Emissions," submission to the Maules Creek Community Council, 2012, <http://www.maulescreek.org>; "Quarterly Update of Australia's National Greenhouse Gas Inventory: December 2013," Australia's National Greenhouse Accounts, Department of the Environment, Australian Government, 2014, p. 6.
17. "Dredging, Dumping and the Great Barrier Reef," Australian Marine Conservation Society, May 2014, p. 3.
18. "Final Environmental Impact Statement for the Keystone XL Project," U.S. Department of State, August 2011, Table 3.13.1-4: Reported Incidents for Existing Keystone Oil Pipeline, section 3.13, pp. 11–14; Nathan Vanderklippe, "Oil Spills Intensify Focus on New Pipeline Proposals," *Globe and Mail*, May 9, 2011; Carrie Tait, "Pump Station Spill Shuts Keystone Pipeline," *Globe and Mail*, May 31, 2011; Art Hovey, "TransCanada Cleaning Up Spill at N.D. Pump Station," *Lincoln Journal Star* (Nebraska), May 10, 2011.
19. Jamie Henn, "40,000+ Join 'Forward on Climate' Rally in Washington, DC," Huffington Post, February 17, 2013; personal email communications with Ramsey Sprague, Tar Sands Blockade, January 22–23, 2014.
20. "Oil Sands Export Ban: BC First Nations Unite to Declare Province-Wide Opposition to Crude Oil Pipeline," Yinka Dene Alliance, press release, December 1, 2011.
21. Ian Ewing, "Pipe Piling Up," *CIM Magazine*, October 2013; Shawn McCarthy, "Keystone Pipeline Approval 'Complete No-Brainer,' Harper Says," *Globe and Mail*, September 21, 2011.
22. Ossie Michelin, "Amanda Polchies, the Woman in Iconic Photo, Says Image Represents 'Wisp of Hope,'" APTN, October 24, 2013; "Greek Granny Goads Riot Police at Gold Mining Protest with Wartime Song," (video) Keep Talking Greece, March 8, 2013; David Herron, "Government Still Ensuring Hydraulic Fracturing Happens in Pungesti, Romania, Despite Protests by Villagers," *The Long Tail Pipe*, January 5, 2014.
23. FOOTNOTE: Maxime Combes, "Let's Frackdown the Fracking Companies," in Leah Temper, et al., "Towards a Post-Oil Civilization: Yasunization and Other Initiatives to Leave Fossil Fuels in the Soil," EJOLT Report No. 6, May 2013, p. 92.
24. Esperanza Martínez, "The Yasuní—ITT Initiative from a Political Economy and Political Ecology Perspective," in Temper et al., "Towards a Post-Oil Civilization," p. 11; KC Golden, "The Keystone Principle," Getting a GRIP on Climate Solutions, February 15, 2013.
25. "Chop Fine: The Human Rights Impact of Local Government Corruption and Mismanagement in Rivers State, Nigeria," Human Rights Watch, January 2007, p. 16; "Niger Delta Human Development Report," United Nations Development Programme, 2006, p. 76; Adam Nossiter, "Far from Gulf, a Spill Scourge 5 Decades Old," *New York Times*, June 16, 2010; Christian Purefoy, "Nigerians Angry at Oil Pollution Double Standards," CNN, June 30, 2010.
26. Nigeria flared about 515 billion cubic feet (14.6 billion cubic meters) of natural gas in 2011, according to satellite data from the U.S. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration; assuming 127 kilowatt hours per Mcf of natural gas, following the U.S. Energy Information Administration, this could theoretically produce nearly three times as much electricity as Nigeria consumed in 2011 (which was about 23.1 billion kWh). Roughly half of Nigerians do not currently have electricity access. Also according to EIA data, CO₂ emissions from gas flaring in Nigeria totaled about 31.1 million metric tons in 2011, just over 40 percent of Nigeria's total emissions

- from energy consumption that year. For data sources, see: “Estimated Flared Volumes from Satellite Data, 2007–2011,” World Bank, Global Gas Flaring Reduction, <http://web.worldbank.org>; “Frequently Asked Questions: How Much Coal, Natural Gas, or Petroleum is Used to Generate a Kilowatt-hour of Electricity?” U.S. Energy Information, U.S. Department of Energy, <http://www.eia.gov>; “International Energy Statistics,” U.S. Energy Information Administration, U.S. Department of Energy, <http://www.eia.gov>. DELTA COMMUNITIES LACK: Paul Francis, Deirdre Lapin, and Paula Rossiasco, “Niger Delta: A Social and Conflict Analysis for Change,” Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars, 2011, p. 10; Richard Essein, “Unemployment Highest in Niger Delta,” *Daily Times Nigeria*, March 30, 2011; “Communities Not Criminals: Illegal Oil Refining in the Niger Delta,” Stakeholder Democracy Network, October 2013, p. 4.
27. Jędrzej George Frynas, “Political Instability and Business: Focus on Shell in Nigeria,” *Third World Quarterly* 19 (1998): 463; Alan Detheridge and Noble Pepple (Shell), “A Response to Frynas,” *Third World Quarterly* 3 (1998): 481–482.
 28. Note that after Shell pulled out, pipelines crossing Ogoni territory from other wells remained active. Godwin Uyi Ojo, “Nigeria, Three Complementary Viewpoints on the Niger Delta,” in Temper et al., “Towards a Post-Oil Civilization,” pp. 39–40; “Nigeria Ogoniland Oil Clean-up ‘Could Take 30 Years,’” *BBC News*, August 4, 2011; Carley Petesch, “Shell Niger Delta Oil Spill: Company to Negotiate Compensation and Cleanup with Nigerians,” Associated Press, September 9, 2013; Eghosa E. Osaghae, “The Ogoni Uprising: Oil Politics, Minority Agitation and the Future of the Nigerian State,” *African Affairs* 94 (1995): 325–344.
 29. Osuoka interview, January 10, 2014; Ojo in Temper et al., “Towards a Post-Oil Civilization,” p. 40.
 30. Elisha Bala-Gbogbo, “Nigeria Says Revenue Gap May Reach as Much as \$12 Billion,” *Bloomberg*, November 1, 2013; Ed Pilkington, “14 Years After Ken Saro-Wiwa’s Death, Family Points Finger at Shell in Court,” *Guardian*, May 26, 2009; Frank Aigbogun, “It Took Five to Hang Saro-Wiwa,” Associated Press, November 13, 1995; Andrew Rowell and Stephen Kretzmann, “The Ogoni Struggle,” report, Project Underground, Berkeley, California, 1996.
 31. Bronwen Manby, “The Price of Oil: Corporate Responsibility and Human Rights Violations in Nigeria’s Oil Producing Communities,” Human Rights Watch, HRW Index No. 1-56432-225-4, January 1999, pp. 123–26.
 32. “The Kaiama Declaration,” United Ijaw, 1998, <http://www.unitedijaw.com>.
 33. *Ibid.*
 34. Personal interview with Isaac Osuoka, January 10, 2014.
 35. Isaac Osuoka, “Operation Climate Change,” in *Climate Change: Who’s Carrying the Burden? The Chilly Climates of the Global Environmental Dilemma*, ed. L. Anders Sandberg and Tor Sandberg (Ottawa: The Canadian Center for Policy Alternatives, 2010), 166.
 36. Bronwen Manby, “Nigeria: Crackdown in the Niger Delta,” Human Rights Watch, Vol. 11, No. 2 (A), May 1999, pp. 2, 11, 13–17.
 37. Ojo in Temper et al., “Towards a Post-Oil Civilization,” p. 44.
 38. Paul M. Barrett, “Ecuadorian Court Cuts Chevron’s Pollution Bill in Half,” *Bloomberg Businessweek*, November 13, 2013; “Supreme Court will hear Chevron appeal in Ecuador environmental damages case,” *The Canadian Press*, April 3, 2014.
 39. Bob Deans, “Big Coal, Cold Cash, and the GOP,” *OnEarth*, February 22, 2012.
 40. Clifford Krauss, “Shale Boom in Texas Could Increase U.S. Oil Output,” *New York Times*, May 27, 2011.
 41. Brian Milner, “‘Saudi America’ Heads for Energy Independence,” *Globe and Mail*, March 18, 2012; “Moving Crude Oil by Rail,” Association of American Railroads, December 2013; Clifford Krauss and Jad Mouawad, “Accidents Surge as Oil Industry Takes the Train,” *New York Times*, January 25, 2014; “Kim Mackrael, “How Bakken Crude Moved from North Dakota to Lac-Mégantic,” *Globe and Mail*, July 8, 2014; Jim Monk, “Former Gov. Sinner Proposes National Rail Safety Discussion,” KFGO (North Dakota), January 7, 2014.
 42. Nathan Vanderklippe and Shawn McCarthy, “Without Keystone XL, Oil Sands Face Choke Point,” *Globe and Mail*, June 8, 2011.

43. "Energy: The Pros and Cons of Shale Gas Drilling," *60 Minutes*, CBS, November 14, 2010.
44. "Glenn Beck—Bernanke Confused, a Coming Caliphate and Rick Santorum," *Glenn Beck*, June 23, 2011; Suzanne Goldenberg, "Fracking Hell: What It's Really Like to Live Next to a Shale Gas Well," *Guardian*, December 13, 2013; Russell Gold and Tom McGinty, "Energy Boom Puts Wells in America's Backyards," *Wall Street Journal*, October 25, 2013.
45. Kim Cornelissen, "Shale Gas and Quebecers: The Broken Bridge Towards Renewable Sources of Energy," in Temper et al., "Towards a Post-Oil Civilization," p. 100; Emily Gosden, "Half of Britain to Be Offered for Shale Gas Drilling as Fracking Areas Face 50 Trucks Passing Each Day," *Telegraph*, December 17, 2013; Damian Carrington, "Fracking Can Take Place in 'Desolate' North-East England, Tory Peer Says," *Guardian*, July 30, 2013.
46. David Mildenberg and Jim Efstathiou Jr., "Ranchers Tell Keystone: Not Under My Backyard," *Bloomberg Businessweek*, March 8, 2012; Goldenberg, "Fracking Hell."
47. Daniel Gilbert, "Exxon CEO Joins Suit Citing Fracking Concerns," *Wall Street Journal*, February 20, 2014; "Polis Welcomes ExxonMobil CEO into 'Exclusive' Group of People Whose Neighborhood Has Been Fracked," Congressman Jared Polis, press release, February 21, 2014.
48. Thomas Paine, *Rights of Man, Common Sense, and Other Political Writings*, ed. Mark Philp (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998), 25.
49. Nick Engelfried, "The Extraction Backlash—How Fossil Fuel Companies Are Aiding Their Own Demise," *Waging Nonviolence*, November 22, 2013.
50. Mark Dowie, *Losing Ground: American Environmentalism at the Close of the Twentieth Century* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 1996), 125.
51. "Americans, Gulf Residents and the Oil Spill," poll, CBS News/*New York Times*, June 21, 2010; Bruce Alpert, "Obama Administration 'Cannot Support' Bill Increasing Offshore Revenue Sharing," *Times-Picayune*, July 23, 2013; Annie Snider and Nick Juliano, "Will Landrieu's Rise Give New Life to Revenue Sharing?" *E&E Daily*, February 25, 2014; "The Damage for Gulf Coast Residents: Economic, Environmental, Emotional," poll, ABC News/*Washington Post*, July 14, 2010.
52. "Current High Volume Horizontal Hydraulic Fracturing Drilling Bans and Moratoria in NY State," *FracTracker.org*, <http://www.fractracker.org>.
53. "Minisink Compressor Project: Environmental Assessment," Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, March 2012; Mary Esch, "NY Town of 9/11 Workers Wages Gas Pipeline Fight," Associated Press, February 14, 2013; "Blow-Down Events at Minisink Compressor Frighten Un-Notified Residents," Stop the Minisink Compressor Station and Minisink Residents for Environmental Preservation and Safety, March 11, 2013, <http://www.stopmcs.org>.
54. Maxime Combes, "Let's Frackdown the Fracking Companies," in Temper et al., "Towards a Post-Oil Civilization," p. 91, 97.
55. Vince Devlin, "Proposed Big Rigs 9 Feet Longer than Howard Hughes' Spruce Goose," *Mis-soulian*, November 13, 2010; "747-8: Airplane Characteristics for Airport Planning," Boeing, December 2012, p. 7; "Vertical Clearance," Federal Highway Administration, U.S. Department of Transportation, <http://safety.fhwa.dot.gov>.
56. Personal interview with Marty Cobenais, October 17, 2010.
57. Betsy Z. Russell, "Judge Halts Megaloads on Highway 12 in Idaho," *Spokesman-Review* (Spokane), September 13, 2013; personal interview with Alexis Bonogofsky, October 21, 2010.
58. Marc Dadigan, "Umatilla Tribe Battles Mega-Loads Headed for Alberta Oil Sands," *Indian Country Today Media Network*, December 11, 2013.
59. Lesley Fleischman et al. "Ripe for Retirement: An Economic Analysis of the U.S. Coal Fleet," *The Electricity Journal* 26 (2013): 51–63; Michael Klare, "Let Them Eat Carbon: Like Big Tobacco, Big Energy Targets the Developing World for Future Profits," *TomDispatch*, May 27, 2014.
60. KC Golden, "Live on Stage in the Great Northwest: King Coal's Tragic Puppet Show, Part 1," Getting a GRIP on Climate Solutions, March 4, 2013.
61. Michelle Kinman and Antonia Juhasz, ed., "The True Cost of Chevron: An Alternative Annual Report," True Cost of Chevron network, May 2011, pp. 13–14; "Contra Costa County Asthma Profile," California Breathing, <http://www.californiabreathing.org>; Jeremy Miller, "The Bay Area Chevron Explosion Shows Gaps in Refinery Safety," *High Country News*, Septem-

- ber 3, 2012; Robert Rogers, “Chevron Refinery Fire One Year Later: Fallout, Impact Show No Sign of Warning,” *Contra Costa Times*, August 10, 2013.
62. David R. Baker, “Judge Deals Setback to Chevron Refinery Plan,” *San Francisco Chronicle*, June 9, 2009; Katherine Tam, “Court Rules Richmond Refinery Plan Is Inadequate,” *Contra Costa Times*, April 26, 2010; “Chevron Refinery Expansion at Richmond, CA Halted,” EarthJustice, press release, July 2, 2009.
 63. Personal interview with Melina Laboucan-Massimo, July 5, 2013.
 64. Hannibal Rhoades, “‘We Draw the Line’: Coal-Impacted Lummi Nation and Northern Cheyenne Unite in Solidarity,” *IC Magazine*, October 9, 2013.
 65. “Jonathan Chait, ‘The Keystone Fight Is a Huge Environmentalist Mistake,’” *New York Magazine*, October 30, 2013; Joe Nocera, “How Not to Fix Climate Change,” *New York Times*, February 18, 2013; Joe Nocera, “A Scientist’s Misguided Crusade,” *New York Times*, March 4, 2013.
 66. Jad Mouawad, “U.S. Orders Tests on Rail Shipments,” *New York Times*, February 25, 2014; Jad Mouawad, “Trailing Canada, U.S. Starts a Push for Safer Oil Shipping,” *New York Times*, April 24, 2014; Curtis Tate, “Regulators Take Voluntary Route on Tank Car Rules,” *McClatchy Newspapers*, May 7, 2014.
 67. There is evidence suggesting that dilbit can be more corrosive than other crudes under certain conditions, particularly at high temperatures, but the matter has been contested in recent years. There is also evidence that dilbit may be more likely to cause other kinds of pipeline failure, such as cracking. Anthony Swift, Susan Casey-Lefkowitz, and Elizabeth Shope, “Tar Sands Pipelines Safety Risks,” *Natural Resources Defense Council*, 2011, p. 3.
 68. Vivian Luk, “Diluted Bitumen Sinks When Mixed with Sediments, Federal Report Says,” *Globe and Mail*, January 14, 2014; “Properties, Composition and Marine Spill Behaviour, Fate and Transport of Two Diluted Bitumen Products from the Canadian Oil Sands,” *Federal Government Technical Report*, Government of Canada, November 30, 2013.
 69. FOOTNOTE: Bob Weber, “Syncrude Guilty in Death of 1,600 Ducks in Toxic Tailings Pond,” *The Canadian Press*, June 25, 2010; Syncrude, Suncor Cleared After Duck Death Investigation,” *CBC News*, October 4, 2012; Colleen Cassidy St. Clair, Thomas Habib, and Bryon Shore, “Spatial and Temporal Correlates of Mass Bird Mortality in Oil Sands Tailings Ponds,” report prepared from Alberta Environment, November 10, 2011, pp. 17–18.
 70. Although there is year-to-year fluctuation based on the size of reserves, the value of the oil sands has risen in line with the industry’s expansion, from C\$19 billion in 1990 to C\$460 billion in 2010: “Energy,” *Canada Year Book 2012*, Statistics Canada, <http://www.statcan.gc.ca>. Bill Donahue was not an author of the study he commented on: “Oilsands Study Confirms Tailings Found in Groundwater, River,” *CBC News*, February 20, 2014; Richard A. Frank et al., “Profiling Oil Sands Mixtures from Industrial Developments and Natural Groundwaters for Source Identification,” *Environmental Science & Technology* 48 (2014): 2660–70. DIFFERENT CASE: Mike De Souza, “Scientists Discouraged from Commenting on Oilsands Contaminant Study,” *Postmedia News*, November 4, 2012.
 71. Florence Loyle, “Doctor Cleared over Suggested Link Between Cancer, Oilsands,” *Edmonton Journal*, November 7, 2009; Vincent McDermott, “Fort Chipewyan Cancer Study Set to Begin,” *Fort McMurray Today*, February 20, 2013; Michael Toledano, “We Interviewed Dr. John O’Connor, One of the First Tar Sands Whistleblowers,” *Vice*, March 3, 2014.
 72. Peter Moskowitz, “Report Finds Doctors Reluctant to Link Oil Sands with Health Issues,” *Al Jazeera America*, January 20, 2014; Mike De Souza, “Scientist Speaks Out After Finding ‘Record’ Ozone Hole over Canadian Arctic,” *Postmedia News*, October 21, 2011.
 73. Mike De Souza, “Federal Budget Cuts Undermine Environment Canada’s Mandate to Enforce Clean Air Regulations: Emails,” *Postmedia News*, March 17, 2013; “Silence of the Labs,” *The Fifth Estate*, *CBC News*, January 10, 2014.
 74. FOOTNOTE: Abha Parajulee and Frank Wania, “Evaluating Officially Reported Polycyclic Aromatic Hydrocarbon Emissions in the Athabasca Oil Sands Region with a Multimedia Fate Model,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 111 (2014): 3348; “Oil Sands Pollution Two to Three Times Higher than Thought,” *Agence France-Presse*, February 3, 2014.

75. "Regulation of Hydraulic Fracturing Under the Safe Drinking Water Act," Environmental Protection Agency, <http://water.epa.gov>; Mary Tiemann and Adam Vann, "Hydraulic Fracturing and Safe Drinking Water Act Regulatory Issues," Congressional Research Service, Report R41760, January 10, 2013; Lisa Song, "Secrecy Loophole Could Still Weaken BLM's Tougher Fracking Regs," *InsideClimate News*, February 15, 2012.
76. Robert B. Jackson et al., "Increased Stray Gas Abundance in a Subset of Drinking Water Wells Near Marcellus Shale Gas Extraction," *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 110 (2013): 11250-11255; Mark Drajem, "Duke Fracking Tests Reveal Dangers Driller's Data Missed," *Bloomberg*, January 9, 2014.
77. Cliff Frohlich, "Two-Year Survey Comparing Earthquake Activity and Injection Well Locations in the Barnett Shale, Texas," *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 109 (2012): 13934-13938.
78. *Ibid.*; Won-Young Kim, "Induced Seismicity Associated with Fluid Injection into a Deep Well in Youngstown, Ohio," *Journal of Geophysical Research: Solid Earth* 118 (2013): 3506-3518; Charles Q. Choi, "Fracking Practice to Blame for Ohio Earthquakes," *LiveScience*, September 4, 2013; Nicholas J. van der Elst et al., "Enhanced Remote Earthquake Triggering at Fluid-Injection Sites in the Midwestern United States," *Science* 341 (2013): 164-167; Sharon Begley, "Distant Seismic Activity Can Trigger Quakes at 'Fracking' Sites," *Reuters*, July 11, 2013.
79. "Report Regarding the Causes of the April 20, 2010 Macondo Well Blowout," U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Ocean Energy Management, Regulation and Enforcement, September 14, 2011, p. 191; "Deep Water: The Gulf Oil Disaster and the Future of Offshore Drilling," National Commission on the BP Deepwater Horizon Oil Spill and Offshore Drilling, January 2011, p. 125; Joel Achenbach, "BP's Cost Cuts Contributed to Oil Spill Disaster, Federal Probe Finds," *Washington Post*, September 14, 2011.
80. Elizabeth McGowan and Lisa Song, "The Dilbit Disaster: Inside The Biggest Oil Spill You've Never Heard Of, Part 1," *InsideClimate News*, June 26, 2012.
81. *Ibid.*; Charles Rusnell, "Enbridge Staff Ignored Warnings in Kalamazoo River Spill," *CBC News*, June 22, 2012; "Oil Cleanup Continues on Kalamazoo River," U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, June 2013.
82. In explaining his previous denials, Daniel appears to have been trying to argue that because the diluted bitumen traveling in Enbridge's pipeline had been extracted with newer "in situ" steam injection technology, rather than mined, it would not qualify as tar sands oil: Todd Heywood, "Enbridge CEO Downplays Long-Term Effects of Spill," *Michigan Messenger*, August 12, 2010. MORE THAN A WEEK: McGowan and Song, "The Dilbit Disaster"; DANIEL: Kari Lyderson, "Michigan Oil Spill Increases Concern over Tar Sands Pipelines," *OnEarth*, August 6, 2010; Kari Lyderson, "Michigan Oil Spill: The Tar Sands Name Game (and Why It Matters)," *OnEarth*, August 12, 2010.
83. Cobenais interview, October 17, 2010.
84. Dan Joling, "Shell Oil-Drilling Ship Runs Aground on Alaska's Sitkalidak Island," *Associated Press*, January 1, 2013; Rachel D'Oro, "Nobel Discoverer, Shell Oil Drilling Vessel, Shows No Signs of Damage, Coast Guard Claims," *Associated Press*, July 15, 2012; John Ryan, "Sea Trial Leaves Shell's Arctic Oil-Spill Gear 'Crushed Like a Beer Can,'" *KUOW.org*, November 30, 2012.
85. Mike Soraghan, "Oil Spills: U.S. Well Sites in 2012 Discharged More Than Valdez," *EnergyWire*, Monday, July 8, 2013; Dan Frosch and Janet Roberts, "Pipeline Spills Put Safeguards Under Scrutiny," *New York Times*, September 9, 2011.
86. Jim Paulin and Carey Restino, "Shell Rig Grounds off Kodiak," *Bristol Bay Times*, January 4, 2013.
87. "SINGLE ENGINEER": Bruce Campbell, "Lac-Mégantic: Time for an Independent Inquiry," *Toronto Star*, February 27, 2014; UNTIL THE 1980s: personal interview with Ron Kaminkow, general secretary, Railroad Workers United, January 29, 2014; "CUTTING": Julian Sher, "Lac Megantic: Railway's History of Cost-Cutting," *Toronto Star*, July 11, 2013; "OFTEN DON'T TEST": Grant Robertson, "Fiery North Dakota Train Derailment Fuels Oil-Shipping Fears," *Globe and Mail*, December 30, 2013; NORTH DAKOTA: Daniella Silva, "Mile-Long Train Car-

- rying Crude Oil Derails, Explodes in North Dakota,” NBC News, December 30, 2013; NEW BRUNSWICK: Solarina Ho, “Train Carrying Oil Derails, Catches Fire in New Brunswick, Canada,” *Reuters*, January 8, 2014; VIRGINIA: Selam Gebrekidan, “CSX Train Carrying Oil Derails in Virginia in Fiery Blast,” *Reuters*, April 30, 2014.
88. Charlie Savage, “Sex, Drug Use and Graft Cited in Interior Department,” *New York Times*, September 10, 2008.
 89. “Americans Less Likely to Say 18 of 19 Industries Are Honest and Trustworthy This Year,” Harris Interactive, December 12, 2013; Jeffrey Jones, “U.S. Images of Banking, Real Estate Making Comeback,” Gallup, August 23, 2013; André Turcotte, Michal C. Moore, and Jennifer Winter, “Energy Literacy in Canada,” School of Public Policy SPP Research Papers, Vol. 5, No. 31, October 2012; “How Companies Influence Our Society: Citizens’ View,” TNS Political and Social, European Commission, Flash Eurobarometer 363, April 2013, Q3, p. 25.
 90. Sandra Steingraber, “It’s Alive! In Defense of Underground Organisms,” *Orion Magazine*, January/February 2012, p. 15.
 91. Wendell E. Berry, “It All Turns on Affection,” Jefferson Lecture in the Humanities, National Endowment for the Humanities, 2012, <http://www.neh.gov>.

CHAPTER 10: LOVE WILL SAVE THIS PLACE

1. Rachel Carson, “The Real World Around Us,” speech to Theta Sigma Phi, Columbus, Ohio, 1954, in *Lost Woods: The Discovered Writing of Rachel Carson*, ed. Linda Lear (Boston: Beacon Press, 1998), 163.
2. Paige Lavender and Corbin Hiar, “Blair Mountain: Protesters March to Save Historic Battlefield,” *Huffington Post*, June 10, 2011.
3. The largest class of tanker that Northern Gateway plans to use in BC waters has a maximum capacity of 2.2 million barrels of oil, about 74 percent more than the 1,264,155 barrels carried by the *Exxon Valdez*: “Section 3.9: Ship Specifications,” TERMPOL Surveys and Studies, Northern Gateway Partnership Inc., Enbridge Northern Gateway Project, January 20, 2010, pp. 2–7; “Oil Spill Facts: Questions and Answers,” Exxon Valdez Oil Spill Trustee Council, <http://www.evostc.state.ak.us>.
4. Jess Housty, “Transformations,” *Coast*, April 1, 2013.
5. “Protesters Blamed for Cancelled Pipeline Hearing,” CTV News Vancouver, April 2, 2012.
6. Personal email communication with Tyler McCreary, PhD candidate, York University, January 30, 2014.
7. Sheri Young, letter to the Heiltsuk Tribal Council, Heiltsuk Hereditary Chiefs and Heiltsuk Economic Development Corporation on behalf of the Enbridge Northern Gateway Project Joint Review Panel, April 2, 2012; Housty, “Transformations”; Alexis Stoymentoff, “Enbridge Northern Gateway Protest in Bella Bella Was ‘Absolutely Peaceful,’” *Vancouver Observer*, April 2, 2012.
8. Housty, “Transformations”; Kai Nagata, “Enbridge Misses Heiltsuk Pipeline Hearings,” *The Tyee*, July 27, 2012; FOOTNOTE: *Ibid*.
9. Jess Housty, “At the JRP Final Hearings,” *Coast*, June 20, 2013.
10. Personal interview with Melachrini Liakou, May 31, 2013.
11. Personal interview with Alexis Bonogofsky, March 27, 2013.
12. Andrew Nikiforuk, *Tar Sands: Dirty Oil and the Future of a Continent* (Vancouver: Greystone, 2010), 44.
13. Personal interview with Jeff King, June 23, 2011.
14. Luiza Ilie, “Romanian Farmers Choose Subsistence over Shale Gas,” *Reuters*, October 27, 2013.
15. “Oil Sands Export Ban: BC First Nations Unite to Declare Province-Wide Opposition to Crude Oil Pipeline and Tanker Expansion,” Yinka Dene Alliance, press release, December 1, 2011; “First Nations Gain Powerful New Allies in Fight Against Enbridge Northern Gateway Pipeline, Tankers,” Yinka Dene Alliance, press release, December 5, 2013; author’s original reporting, December 1, 2011.

16. "Read the Declaration," Save the Fraser Declaration, Gathering of Nations, savethefraser.ca.
17. Sheila Leggett, Kenneth Bateman, and Hans Matthews, "Report of the Joint Review Panel for the Enbridge Northern Gateway Project," Volume 2, National Energy Board, 2013, pp. 222, 271.
18. "White House Could Cast Decisive Vote to Permit 20,000 Fracking Wells in Delaware River Basin," Democracy Now!, November 11, 2011; "Natural Gas Development Regulations," Delaware River Basin Commission, November 8, 2011, p. 19.
19. "High Plains Aquifer Water Quality Currently Acceptable but Human Activities Could Limit Future Use," U.S. Department of the Interior U.S. Geological Survey, press release, July 16, 2009; "Ogallala Aquifer Initiative," Natural Resources Conservation Service, U.S. Department of Agriculture, <http://www.nrcs.usda.gov>.
20. 2.3 BARRELS: "Oil Sands Water Use" (2013 data), Oil Sands Information Portal, Government of Alberta, <http://osip.alberta.ca>; CONVENTIONAL CRUDE: "Growth in the Canadian Oil Sands: Finding the New Balance," IHS Cambridge Energy Research Associates, 2009, pp. III-7; REQUIRES MORE WATER: Trisha A. Smrecak, "Understanding Drilling Technology," *Marcellus Shale* no. 6, Paleontological Research Institution, January 2012, p. 3; "70 TO 300 TIMES": Seth B. Shonkoff, "Public Health Dimensions of Horizontal Hydraulic Fracturing: Knowledge, Obstacles, Tactics, and Opportunities," 11th Hour Project, Schmidt Family Foundation, April 18, 2012, <http://www.psr.org>; 280 BILLION: Elizabeth Ridlington and John Rumpler, "Fracking by the Numbers: Key Impacts of Dirty Drilling at the State and National Level," *Environment America*, October 2013, p. 4. <http://www.environmentamerica.org>; "ENOUGH TO FLOOD": Suzanne Goldenberg, "Fracking Produces Annual Toxic Water Enough to Flood Washington DC," *Guardian*, October 4, 2013.
21. Monika Freyman, "Hydraulic Fracturing and Water Stress: Water Demand by the Numbers," *Ceres*, February 2014, pp. 49-50, 59-63; David Smith, "Proposed Fracking in South Africa Beauty Spot Blasted," *Guardian*, August 23, 2013; "Hydraulic Fracturing and the Karoo," Shell South Africa, July 2012, <http://www.shell.com/zaf.html>; "Tampering with the Earth's Breath" (video), Green Renaissance, Vimeo, May 11, 2011.
22. Ilie, "Romanian Farmers Choose Subsistence over Shale Gas."
23. Personal interview with Anni Vassiliou, June 1, 2013.
24. Marion W. Howard, Valeria Pizarro, and June Marie Mow, "Ethnic and Biological Diversity Within the Seaflower Biosphere Reserve," *International Journal of Island Affairs* 13 (2004): 113; "Caribbean Archipelago Spared from Oil Drilling," Rainforest Rescue, June 21, 2012, <http://www.rainforest-rescue.org>; FOOTNOTE: "Nicaragua Files New Claim Against Colombia over San Andres," BBC, September 16, 2013.
25. "Victories," Beyond Coal, Sierra Club, <http://content.sierraclub.org>; Mary Anne Hitt, "Protecting Americans from Power Plant Pollution," Sierra Club, September 17, 2013; "Proposed Coal Plant Tracker," Beyond Coal, Sierra Club, <http://contentsierraclub.org>.
26. James E. Casto, "Spokesmen for Coal Blast EPA Regulatory Mandates," *State Journal* (West Virginia), November 15, 2013.
27. Jeremy van Loon, "Canada's Oil-Sand Fields Need U.S. Workers, Alberta Minister Says," *Bloomberg News*, September 7, 2011; Shawn McCarthy and Richard Blackwell, "Oil Industry Rebutts 'Trash-Talking' Celebrity Critics," *Globe and Mail*, January 15, 2014.
28. T. S. Sudhir, "After Police Firing, Srikakulam Power Plants Under Review," NDTV.com, July 16, 2010.
29. Barbara Demick, "Residents of Another South China Town Protest Development Plans," *Los Angeles Times*, December 21, 2011; Gillian Wong, "Thousands Protest China Town's Planned Coal Plant," Associated Press, December 20, 2011; Gillian Wong, "Tear Gas Fired at Protesters in China Seaside Town," Associated Press, December 24, 2011.
30. Personal interview with Li Bo, January 11, 2014
31. "Beijing's Air Pollution at Dangerously High Levels," Associated Press, January 16, 2014; Ma Yue, "Alarm System to Close Schools in Severe Smog," *Shanghai Daily*, January 16, 2014; "Chinese Anger over Pollution Becomes Main Cause of Social Unrest," Bloomberg, March 6, 2013, accessed January 29, 2014.

32. Bruce Einhorn, “Why China Is Suddenly Content with 7.5 Percent Growth,” *Bloomberg Businessweek*, March 5, 2012; “GDP Growth (Annual %),” World Development Indicators, World Bank, <http://data.worldbank.org>; James T. Areddy and Brian Spegele, “China Chases Renewable Energy as Coast Chokes on Air,” *Wall Street Journal*, December 6, 2013; Justin Guay, “The Chinese Coal Bubble,” *Huffington Post*, May 29, 2013; Katie Hunt, “China Faces Steep Climb to Exploit Its Shale Riches,” *New York Times*, September 30, 2013.
33. Christian Lelong et al., “The Window for Thermal Coal Investment Is Closing,” Goldman Sachs, July 24, 2013; Dave Steves, “Goldman Sachs Bails on Coal Export Terminal Investment,” *Portland Tribune*, January 8, 2014.
34. “Shale Gas: Member States Need Robust Rules on Fracking, Say MEPs,” European Parliament, press release, November 21, 2012.
35. Andrea Schmidt, “Heirs of Anti-Apartheid Movement Rise Up,” *Al Jazeera*, December 15, 2013.
36. Naomi Klein, “Time for Big Green to Go Fossil Free,” *The Nation*, May 1, 2013; “Commitments,” Fossil Free, 350.org, <http://gofossilfree.org>; “Stanford to Divest from Coal Companies,” Stanford University, press release, May 6, 2014.
37. “Harvard University Endowment Earns 11.3% Return for Fiscal Year,” *Harvard Gazette*, September 24, 2013; Andrea Schmidt, “Heirs of Anti-Apartheid Movement Rise Up,” *Al Jazeera*, December 15, 2013; Mark Brooks, “Banking on Divestment,” *Alternatives Journal*, November 2013.
38. Mark Brownstein, “Why EDF Is Working on Natural Gas,” Environmental Defense Fund, September 10, 2012.
39. FOOTNOTE: Letter to Fred Krupp from Civil Society Institute, et al., May 22, 2013, <http://www.civilsocietyinstitute.org>.
40. Ben Casselman, “Sierra Club’s Pro-Gas Dilemma,” *Wall Street Journal*, December 22, 2009; Bryan Walsh, “How the Sierra Club Took Millions from the Natural Gas Industry—and Why They Stopped,” *Time*, February 2, 2012; Dave Michaels, “Natural Gas Industry Seeks Greater Role for Power Plants, Vehicles,” *Dallas Morning News*, September 18, 2009; Sandra Steingraber, “Breaking Up with the Sierra Club,” *Orion*, March 23, 2012.
41. Felicity Barringer, “Answering for Taking a Driller’s Cash,” *New York Times*, February 13, 2012; “48 Arrested at Keystone Pipeline Protest as Sierra Club Lifts 120-Year Ban on Civil Disobedience,” *Democracy Now!*, February 14, 2013; personal email communication with Bob Sipchen, communications director, Sierra Club, April 21, 2014.
42. Robert Friedman, “Tell Your Alma Mater, Fossil Fuel Divestment Just Went Mainstream,” Natural Resources Defense Council, April 30, 2014; Klein, “Time for Big Green to Go Fossil Free.”
43. Andrea Vittorio, “Foundations Launch Campaign to Divest from Fossil Fuels,” *Bloomberg*, January 31, 2014; “Philanthropy,” *Divest-Invest*, <http://divestinvest.org>.
44. “Global 500,” *Fortune*, 2013, <http://fortune.com>; Stanley Reed, “Shell Profit Rises 15% but Disappoints Investors,” *New York Times*, January 31, 2013; Stanley Reed, “Shell Says Quarterly Earnings Will Fall 48%,” *New York Times*, January 17, 2014.
45. *Ibid.*
46. “Notice of Arbitration Under the Arbitration Rules of the United Nations Commission on International Trade Law and Chapter Eleven of the North American Free Trade Agreement,” Lone Pine Resources Inc., September 6, 2013, pp. 4, 15–18.
47. The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT 1947), World Trade Organization, Article XI: 1, <http://www.wto.org>.
48. Personal interview with Ilana Solomon, August 27, 2013.
49. Sarah Anderson and Manuel Perez-Rocha, “Mining for Profits in International Tribunals: Lessons for the Trans-Pacific Partnership,” Institute for Policy Studies, April 2013, p. 1; Lori Wallach, “Brewing Storm over ISDR Clouds: Trans-Pacific Partnership Talks—Part I,” *Kluwer Arbitration Blog*, January 7, 2013.
50. Lindsay Abrams, “The Real Secret to Beating the Koch Brothers: How Our Broken Political System Can Still Be Won,” *Salon*, April 29, 2014; personal interview with Marily Papanikolaou, May 29, 2013; Mark Strassman, “Texas Rancher Won’t Budge for Keystone Pipeline,” *CBS*

- Evening News*, February 19, 2013; Kim Murphy, “Texas Judge Deals Setback to Opponents of Keystone XL Pipeline,” *Los Angeles Times*, August 23, 2012.
51. FOOTNOTE: Suzanne Goldenberg, “Terror Charges Faced by Oklahoma Fossil Fuel Protesters ‘Outrageous,’” *Guardian*, January 10, 2014; Molly Redden, “A Glitter-Covered Banner Got These Protesters Arrested for Staging a Bioterror Hoax,” *Mother Jones*, December 17, 2013; personal email communication with Moriah Stephenson, Great Plains Tar Sands Resistance, January 22, 2014; Will Potter, “Two Environmentalists Were Charged with ‘Terrorism Hoax’ for Too Much Glitter on Their Banner,” *Vice*, December 18, 2013.
 52. Adam Federman, “We’re Being Watched: How Corporations and Law Enforcement Are Spying on Environmentalists,” *Earth Island Journal*, Summer 2013; Richard Black, “EDF Fined for Spying on Greenpeace Nuclear Campaign,” BBC, November 10, 2011; Matthew Millar, “Canada’s Top Spy Watchdog Lobbying for Enbridge Northern Gateway Pipeline,” *Vancouver Observer*, January 4, 2014; Jordan Press, “Chuck Strahl Quits Security Intelligence Review Committee,” Postmedia News, January 24, 2014.
 53. Greg Weston, “Other Spy Watchdogs Have Ties to Oil Business,” CBC News, January 10, 2014; Press, “Chuck Strahl Quits Security Intelligence Review Committee.”
 54. Leggett, Bateman, and Matthews, “Report of the Joint Review Panel for the Enbridge Northern Gateway Project,” Volume 2, pp. 209, 384.
 55. A more recent poll found that 64 percent of British Columbians were opposed to an increase in tanker traffic, with four times as many respondents “strongly” opposed than “strongly” in favor: “Oil Tanker Traffic in B.C.: The B.C. Outlook Omnibus,” Justason Market Intelligence, January 2014, p. 5. COMMUNITY HEARINGS: Larry Pynn, “Environmentalists Pledge Renewed Fight to Stop Northern Gateway Pipeline,” *Vancouver Sun*, December 19, 2013; 80 PERCENT: Scott Simpson, “Massive Tankers, Crude Oil and Pristine Waters,” *Vancouver Sun*, June 5, 2010; “SYSTEM IS BROKEN”: Christopher Walsh, “Northern Gateway Pipeline Approved by National Energy Board,” *Edmonton Beacon*, December 19, 2013.
 56. Edgardo Lander, “Extractivism and Protest Against It in Latin America,” presented at The Question of Power: Alternatives for the Energy Sector in Greece and Its European and Global Context, Athens, Greece, October 2013. George Monbiot, “After Rio, We Know. Governments Have Given Up on the Planet,” *Guardian*, June 25, 2012.
 57. “Initiative Figures,” Transition Network, updated September 2013, <https://www.transitionnetwork.org>; Transition Network, “What Is a Transition Initiative?,” <http://www.transitionnetwork.org>.
 58. David Roberts, “Climate-Proofing Cities: Not Something Conservatives Are Going to Be Good At,” *Grist*, January 9, 2013.
 59. Jesse McKinley, “Fracking Fight Focuses on a New York Town’s Ban,” *New York Times*, October 23, 2013.
 60. “Panel Fails to Listen to British Columbians,” Sierra Club BC, press release, December 19, 2013.

CHAPTER 11: YOU AND WHAT ARMY?

1. Melanie Jae Martin and Jesse Fruhwirth, “Welcome to Blockadia!” *YES!*, January 11, 2013.
2. Mary Harris Jones, *Autobiography of Mother Jones* (Mineola, NY: Dover [1925], 2004), 144.
3. Gurston Dacks, “British Columbia After the *Delgamuukw* Decision: Land Claims and Other Processes,” *Canadian Public Policy* 28 (2002): 239–255.
4. “Statement of Claim between Council of the Haida Nation and Guujaaw suing on his own behalf and on behalf of all members of the Haida Nation (plaintiffs) and Her Majesty the Queen in Right of the Province of British Columbia and the Attorney General of Canada (defendants),” Action No. L020662, Vancouver Registry, November 14, 2002, <http://www.haidanation.ca>; *Haida Nation v. British Columbia (Minister of Forests)* 3 SCR 511 (SCC 2004); “Government Must Consult First Nations on Disputed Land, Top Court Rules,” CBC News, November 18, 2004; personal interview with Arthur Manuel, August 25, 2004.
5. Personal email communication with Tyler McCreary, PhD candidate, York University, January 30, 2014.

6. *Delgamuukw v. British Columbia*, [1997], 3 SCR 1010; British Columbia Treaty Commission, “A Lay Person’s Guide to *Delgamuukw v. British Columbia*,” November 1999, <http://www.bctreaty.net>; Chelsea Vowel, “The Often-Ignored Facts About *Elsipogtog*,” *Toronto Star*, November 14, 2013.
7. Melanie G. Wiber and Julia Kennedy, “Impossible Dreams: Reforming Fisheries Management in the Canadian Maritimes After the Marshall Decision,” in *Law and Anthropology: International Yearbook for Legal Anthropology*, Vol. 2, ed. René Kuppe and Richard Potz (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2001), pp. 282–297; William Wicken, “Treaty of Peace and Friendship 1760,” Aboriginal Affairs and Northern Development Canada, <https://www.aadnc-aandc.gc.ca>; *R. v. Marshall*, 3 SCR 456 (1999); “Supreme Court Decisions: *R. v. Marshall*,” Aboriginal Affairs and Northern Development Canada.
8. “Map of Treaty-Making in Canada,” Aboriginal Affairs and Northern Development Canada, <https://www.aadnc-aandc.gc.ca>; “Alberta Oil Sands,” Alberta Geological Survey, last modified June 12, 2013, <http://www.ags.gov.ab.ca>; “Treaty Texts—Treaty No. 6; Copy of Treaty No. 6 Between Her Majesty the Queen and the Plain and Wood Cree Indians and Other Tribes of Indians at Fort Carlton, Fort Pitt, and Battle River with Adhesions,” Aboriginal Affairs and Northern Development Canada, <https://www.aadnc-aandc.gc.ca>.
9. “Emergency Advisory: Mi’kmaq say, ‘We Are Still Here, and SWN Will Not Be Allowed to Frack,’” press release, Halifax Media Co-op, November 3, 2013.
10. Martha Stiegman and Miles Howe, “Summer of Solidarity—A View from the Sacred Fire Encampment in *Elsipogtog*,” (video), Halifax Media Co-op, July 3, 2013.
11. “‘Crown Land Belongs to the Government, Not to F*cking Natives,’” APTN, October 17, 2013; Martin Lukacs, “New Brunswick Fracking Protests Are the Frontline of a Democratic Fight,” *Guardian*, October 21, 2013; Renee Lewis, “Shale Gas Company Loses Bid to Halt Canada Protests,” Al Jazeera America, October 21, 2013.
12. “FORUMe Research Results,” PowerPoint, MQO Research, presented at FORUMe conference, New Brunswick, June 2012, <http://www.amiando.com>; Kevin Bissett, “Alward Facing Opposition from N.B. Citizens over Fracking,” *The Canadian Press*, August 30, 2011.
13. Stiegman and Howe, “Summer of Solidarity.”
14. Richard Walker, “In Washington, Demolishing Two Dams So That the Salmon May Go Home,” *Indian Country Today*, September 22, 2011; “Press Release 02/26/2014,” Shield the People, press release, February 26, 2014; “Keystone XL Pipeline Project Compliance Follow-up Review: The Department of State’s Choice of Environmental Resources Management, Inc., To Assist in Preparing the Supplemental Environmental Impact Statement,” United States Department of State and the Broadcasting Board of Governors, February 2014; Jorge Barrera, “Keystone XL ‘Black Snake’ Pipeline to Face ‘Epic’ Opposition from Native American Alliance,” APTN, January 31, 2014.
15. Steve Quinn, “U.S. Appeals Court Throws Arctic Drilling into Further Doubt,” Reuters, January 23, 2014; *Native Village of Point Hope v. Jewell*, 44 ELR 20016, No. 12-35287 (9th Cir., 01/22/2014); “Native and Conservation Groups Voice Opposition to Lease Sale 193 in the Chukchi Sea,” World Wildlife Fund, press release, February 6, 2008; Faith Gemmill, “Shell Cancels 2014 Arctic Drilling—Arctic Ocean and Inupiat Rights Reality Check,” Platform, January 30, 2014.
16. *Native Village of Point Hope v. Jewell*.
17. Terry Macalister, “Shell’s Arctic Drilling Set Back by US Court Ruling,” *Guardian*, January 23, 2014; “New Shell CEO Ben van Beurden Sets Agenda for Sharper Performance and Rigorous Capital Discipline,” Shell, press release, January 30, 2014.
18. Erin Parke, “Gas Hub Future Unclear After Native Title Dispute,” ABC (Australia), February 7, 2013; “Environmentalists Welcome Scrapping of LNG Project,” ABC (Australia), April 12, 2013; Andrew Burrell, “Gas Fracking Wars to Open Up on a New Front,” *Australian*, December 30, 2013; “Native Title Challenge to Canning Gas Bill,” Australian Associated Press, June 20, 2013; Vicky Validakis, “Native Title Claimants Want to Ban Mining,” *Australian Mining*, May 14, 2013.

19. "Ecuador: Inter-American Court Ruling Marks Key Victory for Indigenous People," Amnesty International, press release, July 27, 2012.
20. ORIGINAL VOTE: United Nations News Centre, "United Nations Adopts Declaration on Rights of Indigenous Peoples," United Nations press release, September 13, 2007; LATER ENDORSEMENTS: "Indigenous Rights Declaration Endorsed by States," Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights, press release, December 23, 2010; "HAVE THE RIGHT", "REDRESS": *United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples*, G.A. Res. 61/295, U.N. Doc. A/Res/61/295 September 13, 2007, pp. 10–11, <http://www.un.org>; CONSTITUTION (ORIGINAL SPANISH): República del Bolivia, Constitución de 2009, Capítulo IV: Derechos de las Naciones y Pueblos Indígena Originario Campesinos, art. 30, sec. 2; CONSTITUTION (ENGLISH TRANSLATION): Leah Temper et al., "Towards a Post-Oil Civilization: Yasunization and Other Initiatives to Leave Fossil Fuels in the Soil," EJOLT Report No. 6, May 2013, p. 71.
21. Alexandra Valencia, "Ecuador Congress Approves Yasuni Basin Oil Drilling in Amazon," Reuters, October 3, 2013; Amnesty International, "Annual Report 2013: Bolivia," May 23, 2013, <http://www.amnesty.org>.
22. John Otis, "Chevron vs. Ecuadorean Activists," *Global Post*, May 3, 2009.
23. "Beaver Lake Cree Sue over Oil and Gas Dev't," *Edmonton Journal*, May 14, 2008; "Beaver Lake Cree Nation Draws a Line in the (Oil) Sand," Beaver Lake Cree Nation, press release, May 14, 2008.
24. *Ibid.*; Court of the Queen's Bench, Government of Alberta, 2012 ABQB 195, Memorandum of Decision of the Honourable Madam Justice B. A. Browne, March 28, 2012.
25. Bob Weber, "Athabasca Chipewyan File Lawsuit Against Shell's Jackpine Oil Sands Expansion," *The Canadian Press*, January 16, 2014; Chief Allan Adam, "Why I'm on Tour with Neil Young and Diana Krall," *Huffington Post Canada*, January 14, 2014; "Administration and Finance," Athabasca Chipewyan First Nation, <http://www.acfn.com>; "Shell at a Glance," Shell Global, <http://www.shell.com/global>.
26. Emma Gilchrist, "Countdown Is On: British Columbians Anxiously Await Enbridge Recommendation," *DesmogCanada*, December 17, 2013; personal interview with Mike Scott, October 21, 2010.
27. Benjamin Shingler, "Fracking Protest Leads to Bigger Debate over Indigenous Rights in Canada," *Al Jazeera America*, December 10, 2013.
28. OMNIBUS BILLS: Bill C-38, Jobs, Growth and Long-Term Prosperity Act, 41st Parliament, 2012, S.C. 2012, c. 19, <http://laws-lois.justice.gc.ca>; Bill C-45, Jobs and Growth Act 2012, 41st Parliament, 2012, S.C. 2012, c. 31, <http://laws-lois.justice.gc.ca>; REVIEWS: Tonda MacCharles, "Tories Have Cancelled Almost 600 Environmental Assessments in Ontario," *Toronto Star*, August 29, 2012; COMMUNITY INPUT: Andrea Janus, "Activists Sue Feds over Rules That 'Block' Canadians from Taking Part in Hearings," *CTV News*, August 15, 2013; ACT: Navigable Waters Protection Act, Revised Statutes of Canada 1985, c. N-22, <http://laws-lois.justice.gc.ca>; FROM PRACTICALLY 100 PERCENT: "Omnibus Bill Changes Anger Water Keepers," *CBC News*, October 19, 2012; TO LESS THAN 1 PERCENT: "Legal Backgrounder: Bill C-45 and the Navigable Waters Protection Act" (RSC 1985, C N-22), *EcoJustice*, October 2012; "Hundreds of N.S. Waterways Taken off Protected List; Nova Scotia First Nation Joins Idle No More Protest," *CBC News*, December 27, 2012; PIPELINES: See amendments 349(5) and 349(9) of Bill C-45, Jobs and Growth Act 2012, 41st Parliament, 2012, S.C. 2012, c. 31; DOCUMENTS REVEALED: Heather Scoffield, "Documents Reveal Pipeline Industry Drove Changes to 'Navigable Waters' Act," *The Canadian Press*, February 20, 2013.
29. "Electoral Results by Party: 41st General Election (2011.05.02)," Parliament of Canada, <http://www.parl.gc.ca>; Ian Austen, "Conservatives in Canada Expand Party's Hold," *New York Times*, May 2, 2011.
30. Julie Gordon and Allison Martell, "Canada Aboriginal Movement Poses New Threat to Miners," *Reuters*, March 17, 2013.

31. Martin Lukacs, “Indigenous Rights Are the Best Defence Against Canada’s Resource Rush,” *Guardian*, April 26, 2013.
32. “Neil Young at National Farmers Union Press Conference” (video), YouTube, Thrasher Wheat, September 9, 2013; Jian Ghomeshi, “Q exclusive: Neil Young Says ‘Canada Trading Integrity for Money’”(video), CBC News, January 13, 2014.
33. Personal interview with Eriel Deranger, communications manager, Athabasca Chipewyan First Nation January 30, 2014; “Poll: How Do You Feel About Neil Young Attacking the Oilsands?” *Edmonton Journal*, January 12, 2014.
34. Ghomeshi, “Q exclusive: Neil Young Says ‘Canada Trading Integrity for Money’”; Adam, “Why I’m on Tour with Neil Young and Diana Krall.”
35. “National Assessment of First Nations Water and Wastewater Systems,” prepared by Neegan Burnside for Department of Indian and Northern Affairs, Canada, April 2011, 16, <http://www.aadnc-aandc.gc.ca>.
36. In 2012, Greenland’s subsidy from Denmark was about 3.6 billion Danish kroner, equal to 31 percent of its GDP that year. The subsidy was also about 3.6 billion Danish kroner in 2013: “Greenland in Figures: 2014,” Statistics Greenland, 2014, pp. 7–8; Jan. M. Olsen, “No Economic Independence for Greenland in Sight,” Associated Press, January 24, 2014; “OUR INDEPENDENCE”: McKenzie Funk, *Windfall: The Booming Business of Global Warming* (New York: Penguin, 2014), 78.
37. Angela Sterritt, “Industry and Aboriginal Leaders Examine Benefits of the Oilsands,” CBC News, January 24, 2014.
38. Personal interview with Phillip Whiteman Jr., October 21, 2010.

CHAPTER 12: SHARING THE SKY

1. Leah Temper, “Sarayaku Wins Case in the Inter-American Court of Human Rights but the Struggle for Prior Consent Continues,” EJOLT, August 21, 2012.
2. Sivan Kartha, Tom Athanasiou, and Paul Baer, “The North-South Divide, Equity and Development—The Need for Trust-Building for Emergency Mobilisation,” *Development Dialogue* no. 61, September 2012, p. 62.
3. According to the U.S. Geological Survey, there are 162 billion short tons of technically recoverable coal in the Powder River Basin. Using the 2012 total coal consumption figure from the U.S. Energy Information Administration of 889 million short tons, this resource could last approximately 182 years: David C. Scott and James A. Luppens, “Assessment of Coal Geology, Resources, and Reserve Base in the Powder River Basin, Wyoming and Montana,” U.S. Geological Survey, February 26, 2013; “International Energy Statistics,” U.S. Energy Information Administration, U.S. Department of Energy, <http://www.eia.gov>.
4. “Many Stars CTL,” Beyond Coal, Sierra Club, <http://content.sierraclub.org>; Homepage, Many Stars Project, <http://www.manystarsctl.com/index.html>.
5. Personal interview with Mike Scott, October 21, 2010; personal interview with Alexis Bonogofsky, October 21, 2010.
6. “2013 American Indian Population and Labor Force Report,” U.S. Department of the Interior, Office of the Secretary, Office of the Assistant Secretary—Indian Affairs, January 2014, p. 47; “Cheyenne Warriors,” *Day One*, ABC News, July 6, 1995.
7. Personal interview with Charlene Alden, October 22, 2010.
8. Personal interview with Henry Red Cloud, June 22, 2011.
9. Andreas Malm, “The Origins of Fossil Capital: From Water to Steam in the British Cotton Industry,” *Historical Materialism* 21 (2013): 45.
10. Personal interview with Larry Bell, July 1, 2011.
11. Carolyn Merchant, “Environmentalism: From the Control of Nature to Partnership,” Bernard Moses Lecture, University of California, Berkeley, May 2010.
12. Personal interview with Landon Means, June 24, 2011; personal interview with Jeff King, June 23, 2011.

13. Personal interview with Henry Red Cloud, June 22, 2011; personal interview with Alexis Bonogofsky, June 22, 2011.
14. Matthew Brown, "Wildfires Ravage Remote Montana Indian Reservation," Associated Press, August 31, 2012; personal interview with Vanessa Braided Hair, March 27, 2013.
15. Personal interview with Henry Red Cloud, June 24, 2011.
16. Author's original reporting, March 21, 2013; audio recording, courtesy of Alexis Bonogofsky, January 17, 2013.
17. "Our Work," Black Mesa Water Coalition, <http://www.blackmesawatercoalition.org>; "Black Mesa Water Coalition" (video), Black Mesa Peeps, YouTube, December 19, 2011.
18. Marc Lee, *Enbridge Pipe Dreams and Nightmares: The Economic Costs and Benefits of the Proposed Northern Gateway Pipeline*, Vancouver, BC: Canadian Centre for Policy Alternatives, March 2012, 4-7
19. *Ibid.*, p. 6.
20. Dan Apfel, "Why Investors Must Do More Than Divest from Fossil Fuels," *The Nation*, June 17, 2013
21. Diane Cardwell, "Foundations Band Together to Get Rid of Fossil-Fuel Investments," *New York Times*, January 29, 2014; Brendan Smith, Jeremy Brecher, and Kristen Sheeran, "Where Should the Divestors Invest?" Common Dreams, May 17, 2014.
22. *Ibid.*
23. Melanie Wilkinson, "Pipeline Fighters Dedicate Structure on Route," *York News-Times* (Nebraska), September 24, 2013.
24. "Our Mission," REPOWERBalcombe, <http://www.repowerbalcombe.com>.
25. Personal interview with Bill McKibben, November 5, 2011.
26. Personal email communication with John Jordan, January 13, 2011.
27. Patrick Quinn, "After Devastating Tornado, Town is Reborn 'Green,'" *USA Today*, April 23, 2013.
28. *Ibid.*
29. Scott Wallace, "Rain Forest for Sale," *National Geographic*, January 2013; Kevin Gallagher, "Pay to Keep Oil in the Ground," *The Guardian*, August 7, 2009.
30. Esperanza Martinez, "The Yasuní—ITT initiative from a Political Economy and Political Ecology perspective," in Leah Temper, et al., "Towards a Post-Oil Civilization: Yasunization and Other Initiatives to Leave Fossil Fuels in the Soil," EJOLT Report No. 6, May 2013, pp. 11, 27.
31. Angélica Navarro Llanos, "Climate Debt: The Basis of a Fair and Effective Solution to Climate Change," presentation to Technical Briefing on Historical Responsibility, Ad Hoc Working Group on Long-term Cooperative Action, United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, Bonn, Germany, June 4, 2009.
32. Susan Solomon et al., "Persistence of Climate Changes Due to a Range of Greenhouse Gases," *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 107 43 (2010): 18355.
33. "Kyoto Protocol," Kyoto Protocol, United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, <http://unfccc.int>.
34. Matthew Stilwell, "Climate Debt—A Primer," *Development Dialogue* no. 61, September 2012, p. 42; Global Carbon Project emissions data, 2013 Budget v2.4 (July 2014), available at <http://cdiac.ornl.gov>.
35. *Ibid.*; "Global Status of Modern Energy Access," International Energy Agency, World Energy Outlook 2012; Barbara Freese, *Coal: A Human History* (New York: Penguin, 2004), 64.
36. "Status of Ratification of the Convention," UNFCCC, <http://unfccc.int>; "Article 3: Principles," Full Text of the Convention, United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, <http://unfccc.int>; Kyoto Protocol, United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, <http://unfccc.int>.
37. Martínez in Temper et al., "Towards a Post-Oil Civilization," p. 32; Jonathan Watts, "Ecuador Approves Yasuni National Park Oil Drilling in Amazon Rainforest," *Guardian*, August 16, 2013.
38. Mercedes Alvaro, "Coalition to Halt Ecuador Oil-Block Development to Appeal Invalidation

- of Signatures,” *Wall Street Journal*, May 9, 2014; Kevin M. Koenig, “Ecuador Breaks Its Amazon Deal,” *New York Times*, June 11, 2014.
39. James M. Taylor, “Cancun Climate Talks Fizzle, but U.S. Agrees to Expensive New Program,” *Heartlander Magazine*, The Heartland Institute, January 3, 2011.
 40. Personal interview with Alice Bows-Larkin, January 14, 2013; David Remnick, “Going the Distance: On and off the Road with Barack Obama,” *The New Yorker*, January 27, 2014.
 41. Sustainable Buildings and Climate Initiative, *Buildings and Climate Change: Summary for Decision Makers*, United Nations Environment Programme, 2009, <http://www.unep.org>; “Global Building Stock Will Expand 25 Percent by 2012, Driven by Growth in Asia Pacific, Forecasts Pike Research,” *BusinessWire*, December 28, 2012; “Retail and Multi-Unit Residential Segments to Drive Global Building Space Growth through 2020,” Navigant Research, press release, September 19, 2011, <http://www.navigantresearch.com>.
 42. “Climate Change Leadership—Politics and Culture,” CSD Uppsala, <http://www.csduppsala.uu.se>; Tariq Banuri and Niclas Hällström, “A Global Programme to Tackle Energy Access and Climate Change,” *Development Dialogue* no. 61, September 2012, p. 275.
 43. “‘The Most Obdurate Bully in the Room’: U.S. Widely Criticized for Role at Climate Talks,” *Democracy Now!*, December 7, 2012.
 44. Personal interview with Sunita Narain, director general, Centre for Science and Environment, May 6, 2013.
 45. Nicole Itano, “No Unity at Racism Conference,” *Christian Science Monitor*, September 7, 2001; Declaration of the World Conference Against Racism, Racial Discrimination, Xenophobia and Related Intolerance, <http://www.un.org/WCAR/durban.pdf>; Ben Fox, “Caribbean Nations Seeking Compensation for Slavery,” *Associated Press*, July 25, 2013; “Statement by the Honorable Baldwin Spencer, Prime Minister of Antigua and Barbuda to 34th Regular Meeting of the Conference of Heads of Government of the Caribbean Community, July 2013—On the Issue of Reparations for Native Genocide and Slavery,” Caribbean Community Secretariat, press release, July 6, 2013.
 46. Ta-Nehisi Coates, “The Case for Reparations,” *The Atlantic*, May 21, 2014.
 47. Eric Williams, *Capitalism and Slavery* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, [1944] 1994); “Legacies of British Slave-ownership,” University College London, <http://www.ucl.ac.uk>
 48. Sanchez Manning, “Britain’s Colonial Shame: Slave-owners Given Huge Payouts After Abolition,” *Independent*, February 24, 2013; “Legacies of British Slave-ownership,” University College London.
 49. Paul Baer, Tom Athanasiou, Sivan Kartha, and Eric Kemp-Benedict, “The Greenhouse Development Rights Framework: The Right to Development in a Climate Constrained World,” revised 2nd edition, Heinrich Böll Foundation, Christian Aid, EcoEquity, and the Stockholm Environment Institute, 2008; Kartha, Athanasiou, and Paul Baer, “The North-South Divide, Equity and Development,” p. 54.
 50. For more information about Greenhouse Development Rights, and to explore what the framework could look like in practice, refer to the interactive equity calculators and other information available at the GDRs website: <http://gdrights.org>. 30 PERCENT AND CARBON TRADING: Kartha, Athanasiou, and Baer, “The North-South Divide, Equity and Development,” pp. 59–60, 64; personal interview with Sivan Kartha, January 11, 2013.

CHAPTER 13: THE RIGHT TO REGENERATE

1. Personal interview with Tracie Washington, May 26, 2010.
2. Katsi Cook, “Woman Is the First Environment,” speech, Live Earth, National Museum of the American Indian, Washington, D.C., July 7, 2007, <http://nmai.si.edu>.
3. “Global In Vitro Fertilization Market to Reach \$21.6 Billion by 2020,” Allied Market Research, press release, January 29, 2014; F. E. van Leeuwen et al., “Risk of Borderline and Invasive Ovarian Tumours After Ovarian Stimulation for in Vitro Fertilization in a Large Dutch Cohort,” *Human Reproduction* 26 (2011): 3456–3465; L. Lerner-Geva et al., “Infertility, Ovulation Induc-

- tion Treatments and the Incidence of Breast Cancer—A Historical Prospective Cohort of Israeli Women,” *Breast Cancer Research Treatment* 100 (2006): 201–212; Peter Henriksson et al., “Incidence of Pulmonary and Venous Thromboembolism in Pregnancies After In Vitro Fertilisation: Cross Sectional Study,” *BMJ* 346 (2013): e8632.
4. Personal interview with Jonathan Henderson, May 25, 2010.
 5. Cain Burdeau and Seth Borenstein, “6 Months After Oil Spill, Scientists Say Gulf Is Sick but Not Dying,” Associated Press, October 18, 2010.
 6. Doug O’Harra, “Cordova on the Brink,” *Anchorage Daily News*, May 1, 1994.
 7. Sandra Steingraber, *Raising Elijah: Protecting Our Children in an Age of Environmental Crisis* (Philadelphia: Da Capo, 2011), 28; Sandra Steingraber, *Having Faith: An Ecologist’s Journey to Motherhood* (Cambridge, MA: Perseus, 2001), 88.
 8. Lisa M. McKenzie et al. “Birth Outcomes and Maternal Residential Proximity to Natural Gas Development in Rural Colorado,” *Environmental Health Perspectives* 122 (2014): 412–417.
 9. Mark Whitehouse, “Study Shows Fracking Is Bad for Babies,” *Bloomberg View*, January 4, 2014.
 10. Constanze A. Mackenzie, Ada Lockridge, and Margaret Keith, “Declining Sex Ratio in a First Nation Community,” *Environmental Health Perspectives* 113 (2005): 1295–1298; Melody Petersen, “The Lost Boys of Aamjiwnaang,” *Men’s Health*, November 5, 2009; Nil Basu et al., “Biomarkers of Chemical Exposure at Aamjiwnaang,” McGill Environmental Health Sciences Lab Occasional Report, 2013.
 11. Personal email communication with Monique Harden, codirector, Advocates for Environmental and Human Rights, February 13, 2012; personal interview with Wilma Subra, chemist and environmental consultant, January 26, 2012; David S. Martin, “Toxic Towns: People of Mossville ‘Are Like an Experiment,’” CNN, February 26, 2010.
 12. Living on Earth, “Human Rights in Cancer Alley,” April 23, 2010, <http://www.loe.org>; personal email communications with Monique Harden, February 13 and 15, 2012.
 13. Personal interview with Debra Ramirez, May 27, 2010; Martin, “Toxic Towns”; Subra interview, January 26, 2012.
 14. “Initial Exploration Plan, Mississippi Canyon Block 252,” BP Exploration & Production Inc., p. 14-3.
 15. Personal interview with Donny Waters, February 3, 2012.
 16. Monica Hernandez, “Fishermen Angry as BP Pushes to End Payments for Future Losses,” WWLTV, July 8, 2011; personal interviews with Fred Everhardt, crabber and former St. Bernard Parish Councilman, February 22, 2012, and March 7, 2014; personal interviews with George Barisich, president, United Commercial Fisherman’s Association, February 22, 2012, and March 10, 2014.
 17. “Scientists Find Higher Concentrations of Heavy Metals in Post–Oil Spill Oysters from Gulf of Mexico,” California Academy of Sciences, press release, April 18, 2012; “Gulf of Mexico Clean-Up Makes 2010 Spill 52-Times More Toxic,” Georgia Institute of Technology, press release, November 30, 2012; Roberto Rico-Martínez, Terry W. Snell, and Tonya L. Shearer, “Synergistic Toxicity of Macondo Crude Oil and Dispersant Corexit 9500A(R) to the *Brachionus Plicatilis* Species Complex (Rotifera),” *Environmental Pollution* 173 (2013): 5–10.
 18. Personal interview with Andrew Whitehead, February 1, 2012; Andrew Whitehead et al., “Genomic and Physiological Footprint of the Deepwater Horizon Oil Spill on Resident Marsh Fishes,” *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 109 (2012): 20298–20302; Benjamin Dubansky et al., “Multitissue Molecular, Genomic, and Developmental Effects of the Deepwater Horizon Oil Spill on Resident Gulf Killifish (*Fundulus grandis*),” *Environmental Science & Technology* 47 (2013): 5074–5082.
 19. “2010–2014 Cetacean Unusual Mortality Event in Northern Gulf of Mexico,” Office of Protected Resources, NOAA Fisheries, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, <http://www.nmfs.noaa.gov>; Rob Williams et al., “Underestimating the Damage: Interpreting Cetacean Carcass Recoveries in the Context of the Deepwater Horizon/BP Incident,” *Conservation Letters* 4 (2011): 228.

20. Harlan Kirgan, “Dead Dolphin Calves Found in Mississippi, Alabama,” *Mobile Press-Register*, February 24, 2011; FOOTNOTE: “2010–2014 Cetacean Unusual Mortality Event in Northern Gulf of Mexico,” Office of Protected Resources, NOAA Fisheries, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, <http://www.nmfs.noaa.gov>.
21. Lori H. Schwacke et al., “Health of Common Bottlenose Dolphins (*Tursiops truncatus*) in Barataria Bay, Louisiana, Following the *Deepwater Horizon* Oil Spill,” *Environmental Science & Technology* 48 (2014): 93–103; “Scientists Report Some Gulf Dolphins Are Gravely Ill,” NOAA Fisheries, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, press release, December 18, 2013.
22. “Dolphin Deaths Related to Cold Water in Gulf of Mexico, Study Says,” Associated Press, July 19, 2012.
23. Moises Velasquez-Manoff, “Climate Turns Up Heat on Sea Turtles,” *Christian Science Monitor*, June 21, 2007; A. P. Negri, P. A. Marshall, and A. J. Heyward, “Differing Effects of Thermal Stress on Coral Fertilization and Early Embryogenesis in Four Indo Pacific Species,” *Coral Reefs* 26 (2007): 761; Andrew C. Baker, Peter W. Glynn, and Bernhard Riegl, “Climate Change and Coral Reef Bleaching: An Ecological Assessment of Long-Term Impacts, Recovery Trends and Future Outlook,” *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science* 80 (2008): 435–471.
24. The accelerated acidification is likely due to a combination of human emissions leading to more carbon being absorbed as well as natural upwelling of deeper, corrosive water. “MUCH MORE SENSITIVE”: Personal interview with Richard Feely, November 20, 2012; SCALLOP DIE-OFF: Mark Hume, “Mystery Surrounds Massive Die-Off of Oysters and Scallops off B.C. Coast,” *Globe and Mail*, February 27, 2014.
25. CARIBOU CALVES: Eric Post and Mads C. Forchhammer, “Climate Change Reduces Reproductive Success of an Arctic Herbivore Through Trophic Mismatch,” *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B* 363 (2008): 2369–2372; PIED FLYCATCHER: Christiaan Both, “Food Availability, Mistiming, and Climatic Change,” in *Effects of Climate Change on Birds*, ed. Anders Pape Moller et al. (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010), 129–131; Christiaan Both et al., “Climate Change and Population Declines in a Long-Distance Migratory Birds,” *Nature* 441 (2006): 81–82; ARCTIC TERN: Darryl Fears, “Biologists Worried by Migratory Birds’ Starvation, Seen as Tied to Climate Change,” *Washington Post*, June 19, 2013; DENS COLLAPSING, DANGEROUSLY EXPOSED: Ed Struzik, “Trouble in the Lair,” Postmedia News, June 25, 2012; personal interview with Steven Amstrup, chief scientist, Polar Bears International, January 7, 2013.
26. “Arctic Rain Threatens Baby Peregrine Falcons,” CBC News, December 4, 2013; Dan Joling, “Low-Profile Ring Seals Are Warming Victims,” Associated Press, March 5, 2007; Jon Aars, “Variation in Detection Probability of Polar Bear Maternity Dens,” *Polar Biology* 36 (2013): 1089–1096.
27. Schwake et al., “Health of Common Bottlenose Dolphins (*Tursiops truncatus*) in Barataria Bay, Louisiana, Following the *Deepwater Horizon* Oil Spill”; L. Lauria, “Reproductive Disorders and Pregnancy Outcomes Among Female Flight Attendants,” *Aviation, Space and Environmental Medicine* 77 (2006): 533–539.
28. FOOTNOTE: C.D. Lynch, et. al., “Preconception Stress Increases the Risk of Infertility: Results from a Couple-based Prospective Cohort Study—The LIFE Study,” *Human Reproduction* 29 (May 2014), 1067–1075.
29. Wes Jackson, “We Can Now Solve the 10,000-Year-Old Problem of Agriculture,” in Allan Eaglesham, Ken Korth, and Ralph W. F. Hardy, eds., *NABC Report 24: Water Sustainability in Agriculture*, National Agricultural Biotechnology Council, 2012, p. 41.
30. Wendell Berry, “It All Turns on Affection,” Jefferson Lecture in the Humanities, Washington, D.C., April 23, 2012, <http://www.neh.gov>.
31. Tyrone B. Hayes et al., “Demasculinization and Feminization of Male Gonads by Atrazine: Consistent Effects Across Vertebrate Classes,” *Journal of Steroid Biochemistry and Molecular Biology* 127 (2011): 65, 67; Karla Gale, “Weed Killer Atrazine May Be Linked to Birth Defect,” Reuters, February 8, 2010; Kelly D. Mattix, Paul D. Winchester, and L. R. “Tres” Scherer, “Incidence of Abdominal Wall Defects Is Related to Surface Water Atrazine and Nitrate Levels,” *Journal of*

- Pediatric Surgery* 42 (2007): 947–949; Tye E. Arbuckle et al., “An Exploratory Analysis of the Effect of Pesticide Exposure on the Risk of Spontaneous Abortion in an Ontario Farm Population,” *Environmental Health Perspectives* 109 (2001): 851–857; Rachel Aviv, “A Valuable Reputation,” *The New Yorker*, February 10, 2014.
32. Charles C. Mann, *1491: New Revelations of the Americas Before Columbus* (New York: Vintage, 2006), 226.
 33. “Transforming Agriculture with Perennial Polycultures,” The Land Institute, <http://landinstitute.org>.
 34. Blair Fannin, “Updated 2011 Texas Agricultural Drought Losses Total \$7.62 Billion,” *Agrilife Today*, March 21, 2012.
 35. James A. Lichatowich, *Salmon Without Rivers: A History of the Pacific Salmon Crisis* (Washington, D.C.: Island Press, 2001), 54.
 36. “Leanne Simpson Speaking at Beit Zatoun Jan 23rd 2012” (video), YouTube, Dreadedstar’s Channel, January 25, 2012.
 37. Personal interview with Leanne Simpson, February 22, 2013.
 38. John Vidal, “Bolivia Enshrines Natural World’s Rights with Equal Status for Mother Earth,” *Guardian*, April 10, 2011; Clare Kendall, “A New Law of Nature,” *Guardian*, September 23, 2008; FOOTNOTE: Edgardo Lander, “Extractivism and Protest Against It in Latin America,” presented at the Question of Power: Alternatives for the Energy Sector in Greece and Its European and Global Context, Athens, October 2013; República del Ecuador, Constitución de la República del Ecuador de 2008, Capítulo Séptimo: Derechos de la Naturaleza, art. 71; “Peoples Agreement of Cochabamba,” World People’s Conference on Climate Change and the Rights of Mother Earth, April 24, 2010, <http://pwccc.wordpress.com>.
 39. Fiona Harvey, “Vivienne Westwood Backs Ecocide Law,” *Guardian*, January 16, 2014; “FAQ Ecocide,” End Ecocide in Europe, April 16, 2013, <https://www.endecocide.eu>.
 40. Personal interview with Mike Scott, March 23, 2013.
 41. Wes Jackson, *Consulting the Genius of the Place: An Ecological Approach to a New Agriculture* (Berkeley: Counterpoint, 2010).
 42. Personal email communication with Gopal Dayaneni, March 6, 2014.

CONCLUSION: THE LEAP YEARS

1. Martin Luther King Jr., “Beyond Vietnam,” speech, New York, April 4, 1967, Martin Luther King Jr. Research and Education Institute, Stanford University, <http://mlk-kpp01.stanford.edu>.
2. Marlene Moses, Statement on Behalf of Pacific Small Island Developing States, presented at Youth Delegates Demand Climate Justice, side event for United Nations Youth Delegates, New York October 13, 2009.
3. Personal email communication with Brad Werner, December 22, 2012.
4. “The Future of Human-Landscape Systems II” (video), American Geophysical Union (AGU), YouTube, December 5, 2012; personal interview with Brad Werner, October 2, 2013; Dave Levitan, “After Extensive Mathematical Modeling, Scientist Declares ‘Earth Is F**ked,’” io9, December 7, 2012.
5. “The Future of Human-Landscape Systems II” (video), YouTube; personal email communication with Brad Werner, December 22, 2012; personal interviews with Brad Werner, February 15 and October 2, 2013.
6. “The Future of Human-Landscape Systems II” (video), YouTube.
7. John Fullerton, “The Big Choice,” Capital Institute, July 19, 2011.
8. Martin Luther King Jr., *Where Do We Go from Here: Chaos or Community?* (Boston: Beacon, [1967] 2010), 5–6.
9. Johannes G. Hoogeveen and Berk Özler, “Not Separate, Not Equal: Poverty and Inequality in Post-Apartheid South Africa,” Working Paper No. 739, William Davidson Institute, University of Michigan Business School, January 2005.
10. For work exploring the multi-faceted parallels between climate change, slavery, and abolitionism more broadly, see: Jean-François Mouhot, “Past Connections and Present Similarities in Slave

- Ownership and Fossil Fuel Usage,” *Climatic Change* 105 (2011): 329–355; Jean-François Mouhot, *Des Esclaves Énergétiques: Réflexions sur le Changement Climatique* (Seyssel: Champ Vallon, 2011); Andrew Nikiforuk, *The Energy of Slaves* (Vancouver: Greystone Books, 2012); HAYES: Christopher Hayes, “The New Abolitionism,” *The Nation*, April 22, 2014.
11. Greg Grandin, “The Bleached Bones of the Dead: What the Modern World Owes Slavery (It’s More Than Back Wages),” *TomDispatch*, February 23, 2014; Adam Hochschild, *Bury the Chains: Prophets and Rebels in the Fight to Free an Empire’s Slaves* (New York: Houghton Mifflin, 2006), 13–14, 54–55.
 12. Christopher Hayes, “The New Abolitionism,” *The Nation*, April 22, 2014; FOOTNOTE: Seth Rockman and Sven Beckert, eds., *Slavery’s Capitalism: A New History of American Economic Development* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, forthcoming); Sven Beckert and Seth Rockman, “Partners in Iniquity,” *New York Times*, April 2, 2011; Julia Ott, “Slaves: The Capital That Made Capitalism,” Public Seminar, April 9, 2014; Edward E. Baptist and Louis Hyman, “American Finance Grew on the Back of Slaves,” *Chicago Sun-Times*, March 7, 2014; Katie Johnston, “The Messy Link Between Slave Owners and Modern Management,” *Forbes*, January 16, 2013.
 13. Lauren Dubois, *Haiti: The Aftershocks of History* (New York: Metropolitan Books, 2012), 97–100.
 14. Frantz Fanon, *The Wretched of the Earth* (New York: Grove, 2004), 55.
 15. Kari Marie Norgaard, *Living in Denial: Climate Change, Emotions, and Everyday Life* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 2011), 61.
 16. Adam Smith, *The Wealth of Nations*, Books I–III, ed. Andrew Skinner (London: Penguin, 1999), 183–84, 488–89.
 17. Seymour Drescher, *The Mighty Experiment: Free Labor Versus Slavery in British Emancipation* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2002), 34–35, 233; Thomas Clarkson, *The History of the Rise, Progress, and Accomplishment of the Abolition of the African Slave-Trade, by the British Parliament*, Vol. 2 (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1808), 580–81.
 18. Wendell Phillips, “Philosophy of the Abolition Movement: Speech Before the Massachusetts Antislavery Society (1853),” in *Speeches, Lectures, and Letters* (Boston: James Redpath, 1863), 109–10; Frederick Douglass, “The Meaning of July Fourth for the Negro,” speech at Rochester, New York, July 5, 1852, in *Frederick Douglass: Selected Speeches and Writings*, ed. Philip S. Foner and Yuval Taylor (Chicago: Chicago Review Press, 2000), 196.
 19. David Brion Davis, *Inhuman Bondage: The Rise and Fall of Slavery in the New World* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2006), 1.
 20. Desmond Tutu, “We Need an Apartheid-Style Boycott to Save the Planet,” *Guardian*, April 10, 2014.
 21. Luis Hernández Navarro, “Repression and Resistance in Oaxaca,” *CounterPunch*, November 21, 2006.
 22. Personal interview with Sivan Kartha, January 11, 2013.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

One of the best decisions of my professional life was hiring Rajiv Sicora as lead researcher on this project in early 2010. Far more than a top-notch researcher, Rajiv has been a true intellectual companion on the long journey that produced this book. He has synthesized mountains of material from wildly diverse fields, sharing his own brilliant political analysis with me at every stage.

Rajiv was involved in all aspects of the book's research, but his unique mark can be felt in particular in the sections on trade, the psychology of climate denial, the history of slavery abolition, climate debt, and anything and everything related to climate science, including geoengineering. Rajiv's breadth of knowledge and command of this material is truly dazzling, as is the depth of his commitment to this project and its subject matter. I am blessed to have had him as a partner and friend throughout.

Two years ago, Rajiv and I were joined by Alexandra Tempus, another exceptional and diligent journalist and researcher. Alexandra quickly mastered her own roster of topics, from post-Superstorm Sandy disaster capitalism to financialization of nature to the opaque world of green group and foundation funding to climate impacts on fertility. She developed important new contacts, uncovered new and shocking facts, and always shared her thoughtful analysis.

Both Rajiv and Alexandra communicated with and interviewed dozens of experts. As this book went into its final stages and thousands of facts needed sourcing, checking, rechecking, and legal vetting, I have been greatly moved by their willingness to do whatever it took to get the job done, including far too many nights without sleep. To be supported by two such serious and committed colleagues is a true gift.

My next debt is to the team of tremendously tough and talented editors who pushed me to continually improve the draft. A decade and a half after

we first published *No Logo* together, I am delighted to still have the honor of working with Louise Dennys, the legendary and fearless publisher of Random House of Canada. As always, my dear friend Louise knows me best, and pushes me hardest editorially, in the most encouraging way possible. Helen Conford at Penguin U.K., a key collaborator on *The Shock Doctrine*, once again strengthened the manuscript with her thoughtful queries and insights and continues to be an inspiring publishing partner.

This is my first time publishing with Simon & Schuster in the U.S. and I would not have made the move were it not for the visionary leadership of Jonathan Karp and the editorial acumen of Bob Bender. I am so glad I did. They took what I consider to have been a very feminist risk in signing an author who was seven months pregnant, believing that the book would get written. It clearly did, but not without its share of delays, and I will always be grateful for their patience and fierce faith in this project. Bob, you have steered the editorial group with grace and improved the manuscript again and again. Thank you.

I am so fortunate to have Amanda Urban as my agent, as well as her wonderful colleagues Karolina Sutton and Helen Manders. They continue to find the perfect publishing collaborators around the world and are the most loyal friends and fighters when things get tough. I adore you guys.

And then there is Jackie Joiner: the woman who runs my life as well as Klein Lewis Productions, our little book and movie-making outfit. Only Jackie could have managed so many moving parts in a way that carved out the time and space for me to both write this book and enjoy new motherhood. As we approach launch, it is Jackie who will keep us from capsizing. Jackie, you are family and Avi and I would be lost without you.

Debra Levy, my longtime research assistant, regrettably had to leave this project in 2012. Before she did, she made enormous contributions, particularly to the sections on geoengineering, messianic billionaires, and climate debt. She also helped train Rajiv and Alexandra. She is one of the great collaborators of my career and I miss her still.

In the final months before deadline, Alleen Brown and Lauren Sutherland went above and beyond, helping enormously with the fact-check on absurdly tight deadlines. Lauren also did dynamite research for the billionaires chapter. Dave Oswald Mitchell contributed wise and comprehensive

research on the growth imperative, and Mara Kardas-Nelson did the same on local power movements in Germany and Boulder.

Rajiv and I are also deeply grateful to the team of very busy climate scientists who agreed to read sections of the book relating to climate change impacts and projections. Our readers ended up being an all-star cast of scientific experts including: Kevin Anderson (Tyndall Centre for Climate Change Research), Alice Bows-Larkin (Tyndall Centre), James Hansen (Columbia University), Peter Gleick (Pacific Institute), and Sivan Kartha (Stockholm Environment Institute), all of whom vetted large sections of the book for accuracy. Michael E. Mann (Penn State University) and Olivia Serdeczny (Climate Analytics) also looked over the projections of a 4-degree world and provided helpful feedback. As a nonscientist, having this team of experts vet the accuracy of this material was critical; all political conclusions drawn from those scientific findings are mine alone and in no way reflect on these generous readers.

When Bill McKibben asked me to join the board of 350.org in 2011, I had no idea what a wild ride it would be. Through the Keystone XL campaign and the kickoff of the fossil fuel divestment movement, working with 350.org's brilliant team—particularly its imaginative executive director May Boeve—has given me a front row seat to the fast changing climate justice movement partially documented in these pages. Bill, you are one of the world's truly great people, a rock of a friend, and you wrote most of this years ago. I love being in this fight with you. All views expressed here are my own and have nothing to do with 350.org as an organization.

Other experts in their respective fields who agreed to review sections of this book for accuracy include Riley Dunlap, Aaron M. McCright, Robert Brulle, Steven Shrybman, Oscar Reyes, Larry Lohmann, Patrick Bond, Tazio Mueller, and Tom Kruse. I am most grateful to all of them.

My dear friends Kyo Maclear, Eve Ensler, Betsy Reed, and Johann Hari all read portions of the book and shared their great skills as writers and editors. Johann, in fact, provided some of the most transformative editorial advice I received, and I am forever in his debt. This unofficial, backroom publishing team supported me in countless ways, from helping me come up with the right title to endless conversations about the book's themes.

My parents, Bonnie and Michael Klein, also provided helpful feedback,

and my father, who has spent a lifetime researching the risks of obstetrical interventions and advocating for women's health, acted as a laughably overqualified research assistant in my investigations into the medical risks of fertility treatments. I am particularly grateful to my brother Seth Klein for his careful and detailed edit, and to all of his colleagues at the B.C. Canadian Centre for Policy Alternatives for their groundbreaking work on climate justice.

My husband, Avi Lewis, is always my first reader and primary collaborator. On this project we made it official: as I have been writing this book, Avi has been directing a documentary film on the same subject, a parallel process that often allowed us to research and travel together. The film work also fed into the book and though the film credits will do the real job of thanking the people involved, these acknowledgments would not be complete without some of our film collaborators, including: Joslyn Barnes, Katie McKenna, Anadil Hossain, Mary Lampson, Shane Hofeldt, Mark Ellam, Daniel Hewett, Chris Miller, Nicolas Jolliet, Martin Lukacs, Michael Premo, Alex Kelly, Daphne Wysham, Jacqueline Soohen, as well as Ellen Dorsey, Tom Kruse, Cara Mertes, and Amy Rao for their tremendous support from the earliest days.

People we met and worked with in the field shaped this work in many ways, including Theodoros Karyotis, Apostolis Fotiadis, Laura Gottesdiener, Crystal Lameman, Alexis Bonogofsky, Mike Scott, Nastaran Mohit and Sofia Gallisá Muriente, Wes Jackson, Phillip Whiteman Jr. and Lynette Two Bulls, David Hollander, and Charles Kovach, among many more.

Others who shared their expertise above and beyond include Soren Ambrose, Dan Apfel, Tom Athanasiou, Amy Bach, Diana Bronson, John Cavanagh, Stan Cox, Brendan DeMelle, Almuth Ernsting, Joss Garman, Justin Guay, Jamie Henn, Jess Housty, Steve Horn, Martin Khor, Kevin Koenig, F. Gerald Maples, Lidy Nacpil, Michael Oppenheimer, Sam Randalls, Mark Randazzo, Janet Redman, Alan Robock, Mark Schapiro, Scott Sinclair, Rachel Smolker, Ilana Solomon, Matthew Stilwell, Jesse Swanhuysen, Sean Sweeney, Jim Thomas, Kevin Trenberth, Aaron Viles, Ben West, Ivonne Yanez, and Adam Zuckerman.

Many research institutions, NGOs, and media outlets provided valuable support, and I am particularly grateful to the Climate Science Rapid

Response Team, DeSmogBlog, EJOLT (Environmental Justice Organizations, Liabilities and Trade), the Pembina Institute, Greenpeace Canada, the Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center, and Oil Change International. I rely heavily on Grist and Climate Progress for my climate news, and the wonderful writers at *Orion* for deeper analysis. And we would all be lost without Democracy Now!'s unflagging commitment to covering climate when no one else will, providing free transcripts for every interview.

Many books and reports are acknowledged in the text and notes, but I am particularly grateful to: Mark Dowie for *Losing Ground*, Christine MacDonald for *Green Inc.*, Petra Bartosiewicz and Marissa Miley for *The Too Polite Revolution*, and Herbert Docena for his writing on the history of carbon trading. Andreas Malm's work on the history of coal had a huge influence on me, as have the complete works of Clive Hamilton. Leanne Betasamosake Simpson helped me to understand the underlying logic of extractivism, and Renee Lertzman, Kari Marie Norgaard, Sally Weintrobe, and Rosemary Randall made me see climate change denial in a whole new light.

The political economy of the climate crisis is an incredibly dense field, and there is no way I could possibly cite all the critical thinkers who laid the foundation on which this book rests. Without hope of being exhaustive, let me mention a few whose work has been particularly important to my education and who have not been listed above: Joan Martínez Alier, Nnimmo Bassey, Robert D. Bullard, Erik M. Conway, Herman Daly, Joshua Farley, John Bellamy Foster, David Harvey, Richard Heinberg, Tim Jackson, Derrick Jensen, Van Jones, Michael T. Klare, Winona LaDuke, Edgardo Lander, Carolyn Merchant, George Monbiot, Naomi Oreskes, Christian Parenti, Ely Peredo, Andrew Ross, Juliet B. Schor, Joni Seager, Andrew Simms, Pablo Solón, James Gustave Speth, Sandra Steingraber, and Peter Victor.

Publishing is a finicky business, with more attention to detail than is at all fashionable. I am so grateful to all the people who labored over these important details, especially the stellar team at Simon & Schuster, including Johanna Li, Ruth Fecych, Fred Chase, and Phil Metcalf. At Knopf/Random House Canada, Amanda Lewis read diligently and contributed helpful editorial comments. Scott Richardson at Random House of Canada is responsible for the book's bold cover design. No one but Scott could have produced a design that would have convinced me to take my name off the

cover of my own book. Thank you in advance to the three talented and dedicated publicists responsible for launching this book into the world: Julia Prosser at Simon & Schuster, Shona Cook at Random House of Canada, and Annabel Huxley at Penguin U.K. And thanks, too, to the lawyers who vetted this text: Brian MacLeod Rogers, Elisa Rivlin, and David Hirst.

Other researchers and *Nation* interns dipped in and out of the project over its five-year life, including: Jake Johnston, Dawn Paley, Michelle Chen, Kyla Neilan, Natasja Sheriff, Sarah Woolf, Eric Wuestewald, Lisa Boscov-Allen, Saif Rahman, Diana Ruiz, Simon Davis-Cohen, Owen Davis, and Ryan Devereaux. All did excellent work. Alonzo Ríos Mira provided invaluable help with interview transcriptions, as did several others.

My writing continues to be supported by The Nation Institute, where I am a Puffin Foundation Writing Fellow, and the Institute generously provided office space to Rajiv throughout this project, while *The Nation* magazine did the same for Alexandra. I am grateful to all my colleagues in the Nation orbit, in particular my editor, Betsy Reed, as well as to Katrina vanden Heuvel, Peter Rothberg, Richard Kim, Taya Kitman, Ruth Baldwin, and Esther Kaplan. Special thanks also to the Wallace Global Fund, the Lannan Foundation, and the NoVo Foundation for their support over the years.

Rajiv extends a special thank you to Hannah Shaw and to his parents, Durga Mallampalli and Joseph Sicora. Alexandra does likewise to her parents, Robyn and Kenneth Shingler, Kent Tempus, and Denise Sheedy-Tempus, and to her grandmother Sandra Niswonger. We are all grateful for their understanding and support through this long and immersive project.

Friends with whom I have an ongoing and enriching conversation on these subjects include many of those listed above, as well as Justin Podur, Clayton Thomas-Muller, Katharine Viner, Arthur Manuel, Harsha Walia, Andréa Schmidt, Seumas Milne, Melina Laboucan-Massimo, Robert Jensen, Michael Hardt, John Jordan, Raj Patel, Brendan Martin, Emma Ruby-Sachs, Jane Saks, Tantoo Cardinal, and Jeremy Scahill. Gopal Dayaneni and the whole gang at Movement Generation provide me with an ongoing education and no end of inspiration. More personal thanks go to Misha Klein, Michele Landsberg, Stephen Lewis, Frances Coady, Nancy Friedland, David Wall, Sarah Polley, Kelly O'Brien, Cecilie Surasky and Caro-

lyn Hunt, Sara Angel, Anthony Arno, Brenda Coughlin, John Greyson, Stephen Andrews, Anne Biringer, Michael Sommers, Belinda Reyes, and Ofelia Whiteley.

My deepest thanks go to little Toma, for his truly heroic feats of toddler patience. He is about to learn that the world is a lot bigger than our neighborhood.

INDEX

- Aamjiwnaang First Nation, 428–29
Abbey, Edward, 286
abolition movement, 450, 455–57, 462–63
Aboriginal and Treaty Rights, 368–72; *see*
 also Indigenous peoples, land rights of
Acción Ecológica, 309, 408–9
acid rain, 204, 208, 218
Action Center for Education and
 Community Development, 106
Adam, Allan, 384
Adams, John, 84
Africa, 12, 19, 175, 179, 414
 effects of Pinatubo Option in, 260, 268,
 270, 287
 neocolonialism in, 47, 48–49
 Sahel of, 270, 274, 275–76
 volcanic eruptions and, 272, 274
African Americans, 53, 415, 453–54
 toxic dumping in communities of, 205,
 429–30
African National Congress, 455
agriculture:
 agro-ecological methods in, 134–36,
 284, 438
 decentralization of, 133–34
 family farms vs. Big Ag in, 399–400
 industrial (Big Ag), 9, 77–78, 133–36,
 210, 399–400, 438–39
 local and organic, 134–35, 222,
 404–5
 low-energy, 90, 91
 natural fertility of ecosystems vs.,
 438–39
 small-scale sustainable, 127, 438
 wind turbines and, 131–32
agrofuel businesses, 238–39
Agung eruption (1963), 274
air-conditioning, 47
air travel, 1–2, 3, 15, 76, 90, 113, 231,
 238, 241–44
Alaska, 112, 147, 273–74, 333, 337, 375,
 376, 420
Alberta:
 disappearance of moose from, 27
 Indigenous people in, 315, 372
Alberta Energy Regulator, 327
Alberta tar sands, 2, 23, 27, 71, 139–41,
 144, 145, 147, 179, 237, 245–49, 281,
 301, 312, 315, 325, 331, 349, 372,
 381, 451
 ecological and human health impact of,
 325–27, 345
 economic boom and, 45, 67
 as economic disrupter, 386
 Indigenous lawsuits over, 378–79, 384
 Pierre River Mine project in, 379–80,
 383
 possible fuel bans on, 246, 248–49
 transport of machinery for, 318–19
Albrecht, Glenn, 165
Alcoa, 226
Alden, Charlene, 390–93
Alier, Joan Martínez, 202
Allende, Salvador, 454
Alward, David, 374
Amazon Basin, 180, 182, 197, 221, 291
 anti-oil movement in, 304, 353, 376
 dieback in, 13
Amazon Watch, 411
American Association for the
 Advancement of Science, 1, 31, 152
American Council on Renewable Energy,
 67
American Dream, supersizing of, 22
American Economic Association, 428
American Electric Power, 196, 221
American Enterprise Institute (AEI),
 282–83
American Freedom Alliance, 53n
American Gas Association, 213
American Geophysical Union (AGU), 60,
 62, 449
American Petroleum Institute, 227
Americans for Prosperity (AFP), 53

- Amnesty International, 167
 anarchists, 178
 Anderson, Germaine, 379
 Anderson, Kevin, 13, 21, 56, 86–89, 91, 214, 283
 Andhra Pradesh, India, 350
 Angotti, Tom, 235n
 Anishinaabe, 443
 anti-apartheid movement, 454–55
 anti-coal movements, 10, 197, 300–301, 319–20, 322–23, 346, 348–49, 350–52, 365, 370, 374, 376, 389, 397, 398–99, 408, 445
 anti-fracking movements, 299–300, 303–4, 317–18, 335, 347, 348, 361, 362, 365, 370, 373–74, 381, 403–4
 Antigua and Barbuda, 415
 antinuclear movement, 136, 138, 398
 antipoverty activists, 157
 Antoine, Paula, 375
 Apfel, Dan, 401
 Appadurai, Anjali, 11
 Appalachia, 46, 309, 353
 aquifers, 147, 328, 346, 347
 Arab Spring, 9, 464
 Arab states, 58
 Arch Coal, 342–43, 391, 397
 Arctic, 14, 15, 270
 Arctic drilling, 141
 accidents in, 332, 333
 Greenpeace protests against, 300
 high risk in, 324
 Indigenous opposition to, 375–76
 proposed ban on, 353
Arctic Sunrise, 300
 Argentina, 123, 180
 Arizona, 398–99
 Army Corps of Engineers, 3
 Arnold, Matthew, 215
 arrogant ignorance, 267–68
 arts, public funding for, 10
 Ashton, John, 150
 Asia:
 coal imports in, 320, 352, 413
 effects of Pinatubo Option in, 260, 270, 287
 free trade zones in, 19
 greenhouse gas emissions in, 412
 renewable energy and, 349–50
 Asian Pacific Environmental Network (APEN), 155, 156, 321
 asthma, 94
 AT&T, 208
 Athabasca Chipewyan First Nation (ACFN), 326, 379–80, 383–84
 Athabasca River, 326
 Athanasiou, Tom, 388
 Athens, 157
Atlantic, 415
 Atlantic salmon, 441
 atomic bomb, 277–78
 atrazine, 439
 Attwater's prairie chickens, 191–95
 austerity, 9, 17, 61, 72, 77, 110, 132, 154, 158
 community-controlled alternative energy as response to, 132–33
 natural disaster and, 106–10
 personal, 116–18
 Austin, Tex., 99
 Australia, 178, 242, 250, 354
 climate change and, 27, 35, 36, 250, 290
 extractive exports from, 143, 301
 Gorgon project in, 145–46
 Great Barrier Reef of, 146–48, 301
 Indigenous land rights in, 182, 376
 Nauru and, 162, 163, 166–67
 renewable energy and, 102
 Australian Marine Conservation Society, 301
 Austria, 99
 automobile industry, 113
 bailout of, 121–22, 124, 125
 Ayn Rand Institute, 36
 Ayres, Ed, 280

 Babones, Salvatore, 243n
 Bach, Amy, 109
 Bacon, Francis, 170, 173, 174, 177, 184, 266
 Baer, Paul, 388
 Bakken oil field, 71, 311, 325
 Balcombe, England, 299–300, 403–4
 Bangladesh, 82, 109, 154
 banks, 39
 bailouts of, 6, 110, 121–26, 158
 nationalization of, 123
 Banks, Joseph, 266
 Banuri, Tariq, 413–14
 Baptiste, Marilyn, 345, 365
 Bárcena Ibarra, Alicia, 180
 Barnes, William, 189
 Barnett Shale, 329

- Barrow Island, 145
 Barton, Joe, 47, 228
 Bast, Joseph, 34, 41, 42
 bats, disappearance of, 27
 Battistoni, Alyssa, 94
 Bay Localize, 157
 Bazemore, Wally, 105n
 Beaver Lake Cree Nation, 27, 378–79
 Beckley, W.Va., 310
 Beijing, 17–18, 23, 351
 Bella Bella, Canada, 337–42, 344, 363
 Bellingham, Wash., 349, 352, 374, 403
 Bell, Larry, 33, 47
 Berger, John, 120
 Berkshire Hathaway, 234
 Berlin, 97, 98
 Berry, Wendell, 268, 335–36, 438
 Betsimisaraka, 220
 “Beyond Coal” campaign, 349, 397
Beyond Vietnam (King), 449
 Beyond Zero Emissions, 102
 BG Group, 145
 Bhopal Action Resource Group, 206
 BHP Billiton, 196
 Big Green, 20, 85, 87–88, 124
 Blockadia and, 355–58, 403
 carbon trading and, 218–25
 climate change debate and, 198–201
 climate debt seen as politically toxic
 by, 414
 energy investments of, 196–97
 Indigenous land rights and, 387
 insider strategies of, 203–4, 205–11
 natural gas advocated by, 199–201,
 213–17
 patriotism as core message for, 57–58
 as pro-corporate, 196–97, 207–11, 213,
 215–16
 renewable energy downplayed by,
 199–200
 USCAP created by, 226–28
 biochar process, 245
 biodiversity, 13, 134
 biofuels, 32, 97, 231–32, 238–41, 251–52,
 253, 287
 biological weapons, banning of, 278
 biosphere, as self-organizing, complex,
 adaptive system, 267
 Birol, Fatih, 23
 birth defects, environmental toxins and,
 428, 429–30, 439
 bitumen, *see* tar sands
 Black Mesa Water Coalition, 398–99, 402
 Black Sea, 349
 Blake, William, 157
 Blazevic, Sara, 355
 Blockadia, 293–336, 450–51
 abolition and civil rights movements
 compared to, 450, 453, 455–57
 Big Green and, 355–58, 403
 as constructive movement, 405
 early victories of, 348–53, 359, 370
 as global grassroots movement, 294–96,
 303–4, 321–23
 in Global South, 412
 government repression of, 297–99,
 361–62, 410–11
 as impetus for uniting of Indigenous
 peoples and non-Natives, 373–74,
 380–84, 443–45
 Indigenous peoples in, 139, 177; *see also*
 Indigenous peoples, land rights of
 intergenerational character of, 445
 love of place in, 337–66, 370–71
 moral imperative in, 336, 386–87, 464
 precautionary principle adopted by,
 335–36
 as pro-democracy movement, 361, 380
 as pro-water movement, 344–47
 regenerative worldview in, 443–46
 social media and, 303, 466
 women as leaders in, 303
 see also specific groups and protests
 Bloomberg Carbon Risk Valuation Tool,
 235
 Bloomberg, Michael, 49, 176, 216, 230,
 235–36, 252
 Bloomberg Philanthropies, 216
Bloomberg View, 428
 BlueGreen Alliance, 126, 156
 Blue Planet Prize, 22
 Bolivia, 5, 7, 18, 40, 180, 377, 409,
 443–44
 Bollier, David, 130
 Bonogofsky, Alexis, 319, 342–43, 390,
 392–93, 396
 Bopha, Typhoon, 465
 borders, hyper-militarized, 154
 Bostic, Jason, 337
 Boston, Mass., 13
 Boucher, Jim, 386
 Boulder, Colo., 98–99
 Boulton, Matthew, 266
 Bows-Larkin, Alice, 87–89, 412

- BP, 111, 129, 130, 215, 226, 227–28, 236, 282
 Big Green funding from, 196, 198
 Greenland project of, 385
 lax government regulation of, 330–31
 profit-over-safety culture of, 330–31, 333, 376
- BP, Deepwater Horizon disaster of, 112, 144, 201, 290, 316, 324, 330, 332, 376, 385–86, 420
 impact on marine life of, 425–26, 431–34, 451
 lack of preparedness in, 330
 miscarriages linked to, 424–25
 pre-explosion risk assessment report on, 430–31
- BP America, 196
 BP Capital, 237
 Braided Hair, Vanessa, 396, 397
 Brainstorm Green, 229
 Brand, Russell, 155
 Brand, Stewart, 288
 Branson, Richard, 230–33, 235–54, 257, 260, 263, 264, 284–85, 288–89
 biofuels development pledge of, 231–32, 238–41, 251–52, 253
 Carbon War Room of, 232, 239, 251
 Virgin Earth Challenge of, 232, 244–49, 251
see also Virgin Group
- Braun, Clait E., 192
 Brazil, 5, 13, 82, 130, 145, 157, 179, 202, 221–22, 412
 Breakthrough Institute, 57
 Brecher, Jeremy, 401, 402
 Briner, Brad, 235
 Britain, *see* United Kingdom
 British Columbia, 302, 312, 319, 419–20
 disappearance of starfish from, 27
 Northern Gateway pipeline proposal in, 337–42, 344–45, 363, 365–66, 367, 380
 scallop collapse in, 434
 Supreme Court of, 368–69
 British Social Attitudes survey, 117
 Bronx Zoo, 183
 Brookings Institution, 290
 Brower, Kenneth, 289
 Browne, Sir John, 111, 130
 Brownstein, Mark, 356
 Brown University, 428
 Brulle, Robert, 44, 199
 Brundtland, Gro Harlem, 22
- Brune, Michael, 357
 Buenos Aires, 123
 Buffett, Warren, 233–34, 252
 buildings:
 greenhouse gas emissions from, 412–13
 retrofitting of, 108, 122, 124
 Build Our Energy Barn, 403
 Bulgaria, 348
 Bunzl, Martin, 269–70
 Burkina Faso, 270
 Burlington Northern Santa Fe railroad, 234
 Burnt Church, Canada, 372–73
Bury the Chains (Hochschild), 456
 Büscher, Bram, 223–24
 Bush, George H. W., 208
 Bush, George W., 211–12, 328
- cadmium, 176
 Caldeira, Ken, 263–64, 271
 Calgary, Canada, 2, 245–49
 California, 13, 52, 347
 California, University of:
 at Davis, Institute of Transportation Studies at, 101
 at Irvine, 14
 Cameron, David, 7, 106–7, 110, 149, 251
 Cameron, James, 449
 Canada, 11, 17, 19, 71, 83, 143
 divestment movement in, 354
 environmental legislation in, 202
 extractive industry subsidies in, 127
 fossil fuels in, 69, 79, 178
 fracking in, 299, 303–4, 313
 government attacks on Indigenous land rights in, 381–82
 government repression of
 environmental protest in, 299, 303
 politics of climate change in, 36, 46
 pro-mining policies of, 382
 S&P rating of, 368
 tar sands in, *see* Alberta tar sands
 weakening of environmental protections in, 381–82
 Canadian Association of Petroleum Producers, 149
 Canadian Auto Workers Union, 122
 Canadian Centre for Policy Alternatives, 70, 129, 400
 Canadian Natural Resources, 281
 Canadian Security Intelligence Service, 362

- cancer, tar sands linked to, 327
- cap-and-trade system, 208, 218, 226–29, 287
- cap and dividend, 118
- capitalism, 22, 25, 38–39, 47, 61, 88, 89, 125, 158, 159, 176, 179, 228n, 233, 450
- and attempts to mitigate climate change, 230–55
- climate change as argument against, 157
- climate change regulation seen as threat to, 31, 33
- conservation and, 185–86
- deregulated, 18, 20, 75, 154
- disaster, 51, 109, 154, 233
- fossil fuels and, 175, 176
- Gaia, 231
- industrial, 173–74, 177
- nature vs., 177, 186
- rebranding of, 252
- see also* free-market ideology
- Capital in the Twenty-First Century* (Piketty), 154–55
- carbon:
- atmospheric, 109
 - high-risk, 130
 - new sources of, 141
- carbon bubble, 358
- carbon budget, collective, 153
- carbon cowboys, 220–21
- carbon credits, 305
- carbon dioxide, 143
- recycling into products, 246–47
- carbon emissions, 14, 23, 79
- caps on, 118, 141, 208, 218, 226–29, 287
 - climate debt and, 409
 - cutting of, *see* carbon reduction
 - of developing world, 409–10
 - historical evidence for, 415, 452
 - Industrial Revolution and increase in, 175–76, 409
 - rising levels of, 4, 11, 13, 14–15, 26
 - of U.S., 113, 409
 - wartime activities and, 17
 - wealth and, 113–14
 - see also* greenhouse gas emissions
- Carbon Engineering, 281
- carbon footprint, 77, 144, 178, 235, 247, 248, 288
- carbon markets, 211, 218–25, 233
- failure of, 224–25, 252
 - carbon offsets, 8, 39, 212, 251, 287
 - ineffectiveness of, 223–24, 387
 - carbon sequestration, 134, 218, 221–23, 232, 245, 247–48, 284, 439
 - carbon-sucking machines, 236, 244, 245, 254, 257, 260, 263, 279, 288
 - carbon taxes, 112, 114, 125, 157, 218, 250, 400, 461
 - Carbon Tracker Initiative, 148
 - carbon trading, 39, 87, 124, 125, 199–201, 208, 218, 226–29, 287, 418
 - Carbon War Room, 199, 264
 - Cargill, 89
 - Caribbean, 240, 414–15
 - caribou, 435
 - Carleton College, 401
 - Carmichael, Ruth, 433–34
 - cars, 16, 90–91, 116, 210
 - Carson, Rachel, 185, 201, 207, 286, 337
 - Carter, Bob, 33, 47
 - Carter, Jimmy, 116–17, 205
 - Carter, Nick, 349
 - Case for Climate Engineering*, A (Keith), 275
 - Casselton, N.Dak., 312, 333
 - Castro, Rodrigo, 161
 - Caterpillar, 227
 - Cato Institute, 32, 33, 36, 39, 45, 142
 - CBC, 362
 - CBS This Morning*, 288
 - cell phones, 91n
 - Cenovus, 349
 - Center for American Progress, 111
 - Center for Biological Diversity, 206
 - Center for Strategic and International Studies, 53
 - Center for Sustainable Shale Development (CSSD), 216, 356n
 - Central America, sweatshops in, 81
 - Centre for Science and Environment, 96, 414
 - Centrica, 149
 - centrism, 22, 59, 83
 - Cha, J. Mijin, 216
 - Chad, 270
 - Chamber of Commerce, U.S., 31, 48
 - chaos theory, 267
 - Chappell, Ronnie, 228
 - charitable foundations, 205–6, 210n
 - extractive industries and, 197–98
 - Charter of Rights and Freedoms, Canadian, 371

- Chávez, Hugo, 179, 182
 Chen Jiping, 351
 Chesapeake Energy, 312, 356–57
 Chevron, 111, 129, 221, 291
 Ecuador's lawsuit against, 309, 378
 Gorgon project of, 145–46
 green groups funded by, 196, 217
 Niger Delta operations of, 308
 Pungesti shale gas project of, 298–99, 347, 404
 Richmond refinery of, 321, 402
 Chicago, University of, 81
 Chilcotin River, 345
 children, impact of environmental toxins on, 427–29
 Childs, Mike, 250
 Chile, 9, 454, 464
 Chilko River, 345
 China, 5, 24, 55, 58, 79, 82, 88n, 451
 air pollution in, 17–18, 23, 350, 351
 anti-coal movement in, 300, 350–52
 carbon emissions from, 409–10, 411, 412
 Central Committee, Communist Party, 133
 coal exports to, 234
 coal use in, 81–82, 83
 coolant factories in, 219–20
 Copenhagen nonbinding agreement signed by, 12
 as creditor, 180
 economic growth in, 351–52
 as emerging market, 20
 environmental contamination in, 23, 83, 154
 export-led development in, 81
 fast-growing economy of, 40, 153
 human rights issues in, 351–52
 peasant uprisings in, 350–51
 renewable energy programs in, 352
 solar energy and, 66, 68, 69–70, 72
 wealth in, 114
 WTO challenges brought against, 64–65, 68, 70
 WTO challenges brought by, 65
 WTO membership of, 76
 Chisholm, Sallie, 267
 Chrétien, Jean, 83
 Chrysler, 67, 68
 Chukchi Sea, 375–76
 CIA, 53
 civil disobedience, 139
 civil rights movement, 204–5, 450, 453
 Clarkson, Thomas, 463
 Clatskanie, Oreg., 349
 clear-cutting, 296, 304, 310
 Climate Action Network, 149
 climate change, 73, 110, 165, 176, 177, 230, 249
 acceptable risk and, 335
 astronaut's-eye view of, 284–90, 296
 centrist organizations and, 198–201
 community and, 364–65
 computer models of, 270–71
 corporate deregulation and, 20
 defining of, 210
 democracy and, 363–64
 developing world on, 75
 disasters and, 2–3, 17, 102–3, 154, 406, 465
 fracking and, 199
 as transformative force, 7, 8, 152–60
 Indigenous rights and, 380–84, 385
 individual vs. corporate conservation in, 116–18
 marine infertility and, 433–35
 mitigation of, 134
 negotiations on, 11
 past and future generations in, 158–59
 as planetary emergency, 6, 7, 15, 17, 18, 449–50, 459–60
 planetary exodus as solution to, 288–89
 and power relation between humans and earth, 175
 as result of cumulative emissions, 21, 40, 56, 175, 409–10, 416
 roots of, 159–60
 sacrifice zones and, 310–11, 315
 “safe” limit of, 12–13
 tipping points for, 14, 412
 2 degrees Celsius boundary in, 87–88, 89, 150, 354, 456
 wealth creation and, 46–52
 weather patterns and, 269
 climate change denial, 2–5, 26, 43, 91, 119, 282–83, 394, 407, 451
 economics as factor in, 3, 45–46, 59–60
 extractive industries' funding of, 44–45, 149, 198
 increase in, 35
 partisan approach to, 35–36
 right-wing, 31–63, 154, 178
 socioeconomic privilege and, 46–52
 technological miracles and, 3
Climate of Corruption (Bell), 33

- climate debt, 5, 7, 457
 - owed to developing world, 5, 7, 40, 387, 408–18
 - owed to Indigenous peoples, 387, 388–99, 408
 - seen as politically toxic, 414
- Climate Depot, 32, 45
- Climategate, 41
- climate justice, *see* climate debt
- climate manipulation, *see* geoengineering
- climate movement:
 - coming of age of, 11–12
 - deregulated capitalism and, 20
 - economic justice and, *see* climate debt
 - growing power and interconnectedness of, 451–52
 - historical precedents for, 452–57, 459–61
 - Keystone XL protests and resurgence of, 139–40
 - lack of sustained and populist, 157
 - moral imperative in, 336, 386–87, 464
 - and need for viable economic
 - alternatives to extraction industries, 349, 398, 399, 400–401, 403, 413–18
 - origins of, 73–75
 - see also* Blockadia
- climate science, 46, 59, 127, 152, 158
- climate treaty negotiations, 11, 77–80, 411
 - see also* emission reduction
- Clinton, Bill, 83–85, 213, 231–32
- Clinton administration, carbon trading
 - proposed by, 218
- Clinton Global Initiative annual meeting
 - of 2006, 231
- Clodumar, Kinza, 165
- Clorox, 356, 357
- cloud brightening, 258
- cloud seeding, 279
- Club of Rome, 185–86
- CNN, 45
- Coal & Climate Summit, 200
- coal, 102, 128, 143, 159, 176, 214, 224
 - capitalism and, 175, 176
 - collapsing U.S. market for, 319–20
 - exporting of, 144n, 301, 320, 322, 349, 352, 362, 374, 376
 - lignite, 136
 - as “portable climate,” 174
 - rail transport of, 234, 362, 389, 397
 - water power vs., 171–73
- coal-fired power plants, 3, 67–68, 81–82, 83, 97, 136–39, 141, 200, 208, 236, 247–48
 - global campaign against, 319–20, 348–49, 350–52, 365
 - public utilities and, 100, 196
- coal industry, 197, 300–301
 - opposition to, *see* anti-coal movements
 - political and economic power of, 316, 321
 - see also* extractive industries
- coal mining, 145, 398
 - in Appalachia, 309, 353
 - in Montana, 320, 342–43, 346, 370, 388–93, 395, 397, 445
 - mountaintop removal in, 2, 303, 309, 310, 329, 353
 - water supply contamination from, 332
- coal-powered economies, 88
- Coates, Ta-Nehisi, 415
- Cobenais, Marty, 318–19, 332
- Cochabamba, Bolivia, 444n
- Cohen, Nick, 156
- Cold War, 15, 42, 43, 74, 261
- collective action, 36
- collective sacrifice, 16–17
- colleges and universities:
 - divestment movement and, 354–55, 401
 - renewable energy investment by, 401–2
- Colombia, 202, 348, 376–77
- colonialism, 154, 370, 414–16
 - coal and, 173, 176
 - extractivism and, 169–70
 - Industrial Revolution and, 171, 175, 457
 - Scientific Revolution and, 170–71
- Colorado, 52, 357n
- Colorado School of Public Health, 428
- Combes, Maxime, 304n, 317–18
- Committee for a Constructive Tomorrow, 45
- Common Sense* (Paine), 314
- communism, 20, 39, 42, 44, 177
- communities, 106
 - building of, 92
 - climate change and, 364–65
 - renewable energy in, 131–32, 133
 - see also* worldview, communitarian
- Community Supported Agriculture (CSA)
 - programs, 405
- compassion, 62–63, 462
- Competitive Enterprise Institute, 32, 45, 411

- complexity, 267, 290
 composting systems, 108
 computer models, of climate change, 270–71
 Conant, Lionel, 380
 Confederated Tribes of the Umatilla
 Indian Reservation, 319
 Conference Board of Canada, 145
 Congo, 220
 ConocoPhillips, 226, 227–28, 246
 Conservation Fund, 196, 205
 Conservation International, 84, 189, 196,
 205–6, 209, 211–12
 Conservative Party (Canadian), 36
 Constitution, Canadian, 371
 construction, green, 90
 consumer lifestyles, 2, 75, 116–17
 consumption, 116
 decrease in, 90
 excess, 85, 91, 92, 93, 210, 412, 413
 green, 211–13, 252
 container ships, 76, 79
 Conway, Erik, 42
 Cook, James, 266
 Cook, Katsi, 419
 coolants, 219–20
 “Cool Dudes” (McCright and Dunlap),
 46–47
 Coon, David, 374
 co-ops:
 energy, 130, 131–32
 worker-run, 122–23, 133
 Coos Bay, Oreg., 349
 Copenhagen Climate Summit of 2009,
 11–14, 34, 150, 262, 451
 copper, 91n, 296
 coral, coral reefs, 301, 348, 434
 Corexit, 432
 Cornell University, 143, 217, 317
 corn ethanol, 239, 240
 corporate donors, 83, 210n
 corporations, 25
 centralization under, 179
 crisis exploited by, 8
 democracy vs., 7
 deregulation of, 19, 20, 72, 142, 154,
 210
 disaster prevention at, 51–52
 environmental groups’ cooperation
 with, 196, 206–11
 freedom from regulation for, 19
 free speech for, 151
 goals of private, 129–30
 ideology of, 75
 impact of climate change on, 49
 Indigenous peoples vs., 221–23
 natural world vs., 60–61
 political power of, 199, 124–26, 141–52
 right-wing think tanks funded by, 44, 50
 taxes avoided by, 115
 USCAP and, 226–28
 Correa, Rafael, 180–81, 410–11
 corruption, of government regulators,
 333–34
 Cosby, Aaron, 70
 Costa Rica, 348
 Coste, Torrance, 363
 “Cowboys and Indians alliance,” 302,
 318–19, 322–23, 346
 crash of 1929, 88
 Crawford, Julia Trigg, 361
 Crompton, Tom, 60
 crops, 9, 34, 57
 crowdfunding, 198
 Crow Reservation, 389, 397
 Crutzen, Paul, 261–62
 Cuadrilla, 130
 cultural cognition, 36, 44–45, 59, 63,
 186
Culture of Narcissism (Lasch), 117
 Czechoslovakia, 178
 Czech Republic, 42–43, 144, 348

 Dai, Aiguo, 272, 275
Daily Mail, 54
 Dallas, Tex., 329
 Daly, Herman, 173
 dams, 180, 183, 202
 Daniel, Patrick, 331–32
 dark money, 44
 Darling, Jay Norwood “Ding,” 185
 Dauphin Island Sea Lab, 433–34
 David, Ned, 247
 Davis, David Brion, 463
 Dayaneni, Gopal, 448
Day One, 391
 DDT, 185, 201, 203, 207
 de Boer, Yvo, 87
 decade zero, 24, 143
 Dediu, Doina, 344
 deep ecology, 75
 deepwater drilling, *see* offshore drilling,
 deepwater
 Defense Department, U.S., 113
 deforestation, 202

- degrowth strategies:
 selective, 93–95
 for wealthy nations, 88, 89
- Delaware River Basin, 346
- Delgamuukw v. British Columbia*, 371
- Delingpole, James, 42
- Delucchi, Mark A., 101
- democracy:
 Blockadia and, 361, 380
 climate change as crisis in, 363–64
 corporations vs., 7
 free trade agreements as threat to, 358–60
- Democratic party, 35, 83, 141, 153, 234
- climate change accepted by majority in, 35–36
- climate change deniers in, 46
- Demos, 216
- Denmark, renewable energy in, 70, 131–32, 138, 179, 398
- deregulation, 8, 19, 20, 72, 142, 154, 210
- Derham, William, 171
- derivatives market, weather, 8–9
- De Schutter, Olivier, 134–35
- “Design to Win: Philanthropy’s Role in the Fight Against Global Warming,” 199
- Detroit, Mich., 154
- developed world:
 blame passed by, 82
 capping of emissions from, 218
 carbon emissions from, 40, 75, 79–80, 411
 climate debt of, 387, 388–99, 408–18, 457
- developing world, 75, 110, 180, 257
- climate debt as excuse for pollution by, 412
- climate debt owed to, 5, 7, 40, 387, 408–18
- greenhouse gas emissions from, 79–80, 82, 409–10, 411, 412
- green technologies for, 76, 85
- and move to low-emissions economy, 417
- poverty in, 40, 55, 88n, 179–82, 409, 416, 418
- trade access to, 85
- diabetes, 150, 161, 164
- dirty energy, *see* extractive industries
- disaster:
 austerity and, 106–10
 climate change and, 2–3, 17, 102–3, 154, 406, 465
 infrastructure for, 51
- as opportunities for change, 406–7, 465
- profit and, 9, 109
- public spending and, 106–10
- response to, 103–6
- disaster denialism, 51
- diseases, 14, 176
- dispersants, 325
- Divest Harvard, 354
- divestment movement, 206, 353–58, 365, 401, 402–3, 451
- Dixson, Bob, 407
- Doe, Aria, 106
- dolphins, die-off of, 432–34, 436
- Donahue, Bill, 326
- Donohue, Thomas J., 31
- Douglass, Frederick, 463
- Dow Chemical, 226
- Dowie, Mark, 83–84, 203
- Downie, Ewan, 382
- droughts, 9, 14, 107, 165, 440
- Pinatubo Option and, 279
- volcanic eruptions and, 272–73
- Dubner, Stephen J., 262–63, 271–72
- Duke Energy, 196, 226
- Duke University, 328–29, 401
- Dunlap, Riley, 35, 38, 46–47
- DuPont, 226, 227
- Dust Bowl, 64
- Earth Day, 153, 206–7, 285
- Earth First!, 206, 310
- Earth Mother/Mother Earth concept, 419, 423–24, 443–44
- earthquakes, fracking and, 329
- East Bay Tea Party, 38
- Eastern Bloc, 75
- Eckersley, Robyn, 77
- Eckhart, Michael T., 67
- EcoEquity, 417–18
- ecological amnesia, 3–4
- Ecological Economics, 185–86
- Ecological Economics* (Daly and Farley), 173
- economic disruption:
 extractive industries and, 316, 386
- minimizing of, 12
- economic geologists, 46
- economic growth, 21, 129–30, 186
- atmospheric limits vs., 86–89
- in capitalism, 89
- climate change denial and, 3, 45–46, 59–60
- corporate deregulation and, 19

- economic growth (*cont.*)
 dirty model of, 82
 limits on, 185–86
 orthodoxy of, 81, 94, 178
- economic justice, 10, 59, 91, 94, 157
see also climate debt
- economy:
 climate action and, 21, 90, 124–26, 155, 252, 453
 decentralized, 158
 elite control over, 18
 fracking and, 94
 fossil fuel, 23, 45–46, 121, 173, 456
 local, 7, 68–70, 71, 76, 85–86
 planned, 94
 post-growth, 178
 resource-intensive, 21
 wage and price controls in, 125
- ecosystems:
 fertility cycle of, 438–39, 446–48
 loss of, 13
 restoration of, 93, 127, 444
- ectopic pregnancy, 425
- Ecuador, 13, 180, 197, 220, 377
 Chevron lawsuit of, 309, 378
 climate debt and, 408–9
 constitutional rights of nature in, 443–44
- EDF Energy, 149
- Edmonton, Canada, 302
- Edwards, Murray, 281
- “effervescence of rebellion,” 465
- Egypt, 158
- El Chichón eruption (1982), 274
- Eldorado Gold, Skouries forest project of, 293–94, 296–98, 303, 314, 342, 347, 445
- elections:
 of 1992, 83
 of 2008, 149
 of 2012, 149
- electricity grids, 90, 122, 133
- electronic waste, 91
- Ellis-Lamkins, Phaedra, 92
- Elsipogtog First Nation, 299, 370, 373, 374
- Elwha River, 374–75
- Elysium*, 59
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 174
- emission credits, 219–20
- emission reduction, 16, 18–19, 31, 55, 73, 79, 85, 88, 90, 108–9, 127, 144n, 146, 154, 157–58, 213, 218, 283, 355
- failure of, 256, 276
- historical responsibility vs. capacity to contribute to, 417–18
- voluntary, 232
see also climate treaty negotiations
- empathy, 46–54, 62–63
- Enbridge:
 Canadian Security Intelligence Service as lobbyist for, 362
 Michigan pipeline rupture of, 331–32, 338
 profit-over-safety culture of, 331, 333
see also Northern Gateway pipeline
- Enbridge NB, 362
- endocrine disruptors, 439
- energy, public ownership of, 7, 284
- energy conservation, 116–18
- Energy Department, U.S., 102, 214, 247, 282
- energy efficiency, 127
- energy nationalization, 130, 454
- energy plants, “combined-cycle,” 129
- Energy Policy*, 101, 102
- energy sources, zero-carbon, 18
- EnergyWire, 332
- Engelfried, Nick, 314
- Enhanced Oil Recovery (EOR), 247–48
- Enlightenment, 159, 178
- Environics, 36
- Environment Agency (EA), U.K., 106–7
- Environmental Action, 213
- Environmental Coalition for NAFTA, 84
- Environmental Defense Fund (EDF), 84, 191, 198, 201, 233n, 235–36, 257
 carbon trading supported by, 218, 226–29
 fracking supported by, 215–17, 235n, 355–56
 pro-business makeover of, 207–10, 233
- environmental impact assessments, 203
- environmentalism:
 acceptable risk and, 335
 astronaut’s-eye view adopted by, 286–87, 296
 command and control, 204
 grassroots, 305–10; *see also* Big Green; Blockadia
 Keystone pipeline and revival of, 303
 top-down, failures of, 295
- “environmentalism of the poor,” 202
- environmental justice, 92, 155
see also climate debt

- environmental movement, 157, 197
 cap-and-trade and, 229
 golden age of environmental law in, 201–4
 green consumerism and, 211–13
 insider strategy of, 203–4
 NAFTA supported by, 83–85
 political timidity in, 184–85, 186–87
 privileged origins of, 183, 201, 211–12
 pro-business ideology in, 207–11, 213
 radicalism in, 183–86, 201–3, 206–7
 in Reagan era and following, 203–11
 schisms in, 206–7
 singlemindedness of, 153
see also Big Green
- Environmental Protection Agency (EPA),
 48, 118, 227, 328
 Northern Cheyenne and, 390, 393
- Environmental Rights Action (Nigeria),
 309
- Environment Canada, 325, 326–37
- ethane, 328
- eucalyptus, 239
- eugenics, taboo against, 278
- Europe:
 emissions from, 40, 411
 program cuts in, 110
 “squares movement” in, 464
 wealth in, 114
- European Community, environmental law
 in, 202
- European Parliament, 91n, 114
- European Transport Workers Federation,
 127
- European Union, 218
 airline taxes considered by, 249
 Emissions Trading System (ETS) of,
 219, 225, 226
 fuel quality standards of, 71, 248–49
 renewable energy in, 138
 U.S. oil and gas exports restriction and,
 71
 WTO challenges brought against, 65, 70
 WTO challenges brought by, 68–69
- executive pay, 111, 112
- extinctions, 14
- extractive industries, 79, 121, 133, 141,
 181, 213
 alienation of onetime friends by, 313
 Big Green and, 191–201
 billionaires’ investments in, 235–37
 climate change deniers funded by,
 44–45, 149
- depletion of conventional reserves in,
 310
- divestment movement and, 206,
 353–58, 365, 401, 402–3
- donations to environmental groups by,
 196–97, 215–16
- early victories against, 348–53
- ecologically and socially responsible,
 447
 as economic disrupters, 316, 386
 economic and political power of, 149,
 151, 377–80, 384–87, 400, 403, 461
 emissions regulations blocked by, 200
 extreme projects of, 295, 303, 304, 310,
 311, 315–34, 446
- free trade agreements and, 358–60
- geoengineering and, 281–84
- government collusion with, 297–99, 303,
 306–7, 308, 360, 361–66, 378–80
- grassroots opposition to, 305–10; *see also*
 Blockadia; climate movement
- growth as measure of, 129–30
- high risk in, 324–25, 331
- Indigenous land rights and, *see*
 Indigenous peoples, land rights of
- infrastructures of, 315–24
- lawsuits against, 112, 309, 368, 371–72,
 378–80, 384, 386
- lax regulation of, 129, 330–31, 333
- lobbying by, 149–50
- local ecology ignored by, 295
- nationalization of, 130, 454
- new technologies developed by, 145–46,
 253, 310
- polluter pays principle and, 110–19,
 202–3
- profit-seeking imperative of, 111, 126,
 129, 148, 253, 330–31
- progress blocked by, 110–11, 149
- publicly owned, 130
- public mistrust of, 330, 332, 333, 334
- reserve-replacement ratio of, 146–47
- sacrifice zones in, 172–73, 310–15
- self-preservation instinct of, 149, 253
- shareholders of, 111, 112, 128, 129,
 146–47, 148
- spills and accidents in, 330–34; *see also*
specific accidents
- Steyer’s walking away from, 235
- subsidies for, 70, 115, 118, 127, 418
- tobacco companies compared to, 355
- transient culture of, 343–44

- extractive industries (*cont.*)
 water requirements of, 346
see also fossil fuels; *specific industries and operations*
- extractivism, 161–87, 442, 443, 459, 460–61
 colonialism and, 169–70
 defined, 169
 postcolonial, 179–82
 progressive, 181–82
 sustainability and, 447
- Exxon, 145, 147
- ExxonMobil, 44–45, 111, 113, 150, 192, 196, 234, 236, 238, 282, 283, 314
- Exxon Valdez oil spill, 337–39, 426
- Eyre, Nick, 90
- factories:
 green credits for, 219
 retrofitting of, 122–23
- fact resistance, 37
- fairness:
 austerity and, 117–19
 individual vs. corporate, 116–18
see also climate debt
- famine, 270, 272, 273, 274
- Fanon, Frantz, 459
- Farallon Capital Management, 234–35
- Farley, Joshua, 173
- farming, farmers, *see* agriculture
- Farrell, John, 99–100
- FedEx, 51, 208, 210
- feedback loops, 14
- feed-in tariffs, 67, 131, 133
- Feely, Richard, 434
- feminist movement, 177, 453–54
- Fenberg, Steve, 98–99
- Ferguson, Brian, 349
- Ferris, Deohn, 314
- fertility cycle, of ecosystems, 438–39, 446–48
- fertility industry, 421–22
- Feygina, Irina, 57
- Figueres, Christiana, 200–201
- financial crisis of 2008, 5–6, 9, 39, 44, 80, 88, 110, 120–26, 151, 158, 223, 392
- financial markets, instability of, 19
- financial transaction tax, 114
- Finkenthal, Daniel, 207
- firefighting, 72, 108, 109
- First National People of Color
 Environmental Leadership Summit, 205
- First Nations:
 in anti-pipeline campaigns, 340, 345, 365–66
 government dismissal of pollution claims by, 326
 water supplies of, 384
see also Indigenous peoples; *specific peoples*
- fisheries collapses, 14
- Flannery, Tim, 176
- flaring, of natural gas, 219, 305–6
- Fleming, James, 263, 270
- floods, 14, 72
 austerity budgets and, 106–7
 business opportunities in, 9
- Florida, 330
- Flounder Pounder, 425, 427
- Foley, Jonathan, 58
- Foner, Eric, 456
- Food & Water Watch, 197, 356
- food, 10
 declining stocks of, 13
 prices of, 9, 239n
 sovereignty, 135–36
see also agriculture; famine
- food chains, aquatic, 259
- food miles, 78
- Ford, 67
- Ford Foundation, 198
- Forest Ethics, 248
- forests
 carbon sequestering by, 304
 clear-cutting of, 296, 304, 310
 privatization of, 8
- Forster, E. M., 335
- Fort Chipewyan, Canada, 327
- Fort McKay First Nation, 386
- Fort McMurray, Canada, 325–26, 343
- Fort St. James, Canada, 380
- Fortune, 229
- Fort Worth, Tex., 329
- fossil fuel economy, 23, 45–46, 121, 173, 456
- fossil fuel emissions, *see* greenhouse gas emissions
- fossil fuel era, 266, 311
- fossil fuels, 2, 16, 20–21, 90
 capitalism and, 176
 depletion of, 233
 extracted from nature preserves, 192–96
 extractivism and, 170
 in fertilizers, 134

- global economy's dependence on, 39
- and liberation from nature, 173–75
- phasing out of, 7, 69, 137–38
- regulation of, 71
- search for new reserves of, 129–30, 142, 145
- for transition to 100% renewables, 214–15
- viability of renewable energy vs., 349, 398, 399, 400–401
- see also* extractive industries
- Fox, Josh, 217
- Fox, Nick, 245
- Fox News, 35, 227
- fracking (hydraulic fracturing), 2, 57, 71, 94, 129, 142–43, 144, 147, 213–17, 235n, 237–38, 239, 249, 287, 310, 312–13, 357n, 446, 451
- bans and moratoria on, 348
- Big Green's failure to critique, 199–201
- earthquakes and, 329
- Environmental Defense Fund policy on, 355–56
- as exempt from EPA regulations, 328
- high risk in, 324
- infant health and, 428
- local ordinances against, 361, 365
- methane emissions from, 143–44, 214, 217, 304
- in New York State, 316–17, 361
- proposed Europe-wide ban on, 353
- public opposition to, *see* anti-fracking movements
- regulations permitting, 145
- water required by, 346
- water supply contamination from, 328–29, 332, 344, 346
- France, 218, 457
 - anti-fracking movement in, 303–4, 317–18, 335, 348
 - EDF spying case in, 362
 - fracking ban in, 318, 348
 - heat wave of 2003 in, 47
 - public transit in, 109
- Frankenstein* (Shelley), 278
- Frankfurt, Germany, 97
- Fraser River, 345
- free-market ideology, 24, 60, 63, 64–95, 121, 173, 284, 291, 465
 - capacity to respond and, 72–73
 - carbon reduction and, 21
 - climate change increased by, 55–56, 412
 - climate change's disruption to, 40–44
 - disasters and, 107
 - energy subsidies and, 70
 - Heartland Institute and, 34
 - and the imagination of the elites, 154, 186
 - impact of inequality and corruption on, 465
 - and inability to say no to corporations, 119, 124–25, 141–52
 - re-municipalization and, 99
- Freese, Barbara, 171
- free trade agreements, 7, 39, 81
 - climate movement vs., 64–95, 460
 - long-distance shipping and, 40, 210
 - and multiplication of emissions, 80–83
 - responsibility vs., 48
 - as threat to democracy, 358–60
- free trade zones, in Asia, 19
- French Revolution, 177
- Frente de Defensa de la Amazonía (Amazon Defense Front), 291
- Friedman, David, 237
- Friedman, Milton, 44, 62
- Friends of the Earth, 84, 197, 201, 213, 356
- Friends of the Earth U.K., 250
- Friends of Nature (China), 351
- Frosch, Robert A., 282
- fuel prices, 112
- fuel quality standards, 71
- Fukushima nuclear disaster, 136, 268
- G20 summits, 115
- gardening, 93
- gas companies, *see* extractive industries
- Gasland*, 217, 304
- Gass, Heather, 38
- Gates, Bill, 135, 235, 236–37, 252, 254, 263, 264, 268–69, 276–77, 280, 281, 289
- Gates Foundation, 236
- Gauger, Ralf, 100
- Gearon, Jihan, 398–99
- Gemmill, Faith, 375–76
- General Electric, 226
- General Motors, 67, 196, 210, 221, 282
- Geneva, 6
- gentrification, 156
- Geoclique, 263, 264, 268–69
- geoengineering, 57–58, 154, 236, 255, 256–90, 447
 - as bridging tool, 257, 281
 - complexity of biosphere ignored by, 267–68, 290, 422

- geoengineering (*cont.*)
 dangers of, 266–67, 279–80
 ethics of, 277
 extractive industries and, 281–84
 moral hazard and, 261
 negative public view of, 290
 Royal Society conference on, 256–61,
 263–67, 280–81, 284–85, 451
 as shock doctrine, 276–78
see also Pinatubo Option; Solar
 Radiation Management
- “Geoengineering: The Horrifying Idea
 Whose Time Has Come” (forum), 263
- geologists, economic, 46
- Geophysical Research Letters*, 329
- George, Russ, 268
- Georgia Institute of Technology, 432
- Georgia Strait, 374
- geothermal energy, 127
- Geraghty, Jim, 52
- German National Center for Aerospace,
 Energy and Transport Research
 (DLR), 138
- Germany, 75, 132, 133, 162, 218, 225
 energy privatization reversal in, 96–98,
 127–28
 feed-in tariffs in, 131, 133
 growth of dirty coal use in, 136–39, 144,
 224
 nuclear energy phased out in, 97,
 136–38
 renewable energy in, 97–98, 130–31,
 136–39, 224, 237, 398, 451
 travel habits and wealth in, 113
- Gerze, Turkey, 349
- Gillette, Wyo., 343, 344, 395, 396
- Gilman, Nils, 189
- Gindin, Sam, 122–23
- Gingrich, Newt, 35
- glacier melt, 14, 15, 175
- global feed-in tariff, 413–14
- Global Frackdown, 304
- globalization, 22, 64
 corporate, 19
 dawning of, 18–19
 of markets, 39, 85, 171, 412
 successes of, 19
- Global North, 49, 314
see also developed world;
 postindustrialized nations
- Global Risks report, World Economic
 Forum, 112
- Global South, 53, 77, 181, 309, 314, 412
 Blockadia movements in, 412
 environmentalism in, 202
see also developing world
- global warming, *see* climate change
- Globe and Mail*, 325, 333
- God’s Last Offer* (Ayres), 280
- God Species, The* (Lynas), 279
- gold, mining of, 296
- Goldenberg, Suzanne, 312
- Golden, KC, 304, 320
- Goldman Sachs, 51, 208n, 352
- goods, lasting vs. disposable, 85, 90
- Gore, Al, 41, 67, 85, 150, 155, 211, 212,
 218, 230, 233, 241, 242, 244, 385
- government intervention, 42, 43, 178,
 201–3
 necessity for, 54–55
- government regulation:
 corruption in, 333–34
 laxity of, 330–31, 333
- governments, collusion between extractive
 industries and, 297–99, 303, 306–7,
 308, 360, 361–66, 378–80
- Grandin, Greg, 455
- Grantham, Jeremy, 233
- Grantham, Mayo, Van Otterloo & Co.,
 233
- Grantham Foundation for the Protection
 of the Environment, 233n
- Great Barrier Reef, 147–48, 301
- Great Depression, 89, 115, 454
- Great Transition, 89, 115
- Greece, 466
 austerity programs in, 9, 108, 131–32,
 154
 economic problems of, 297
 government repression of anti-mining
 movement in, 297–98, 303
 oil and gas exploration in, 22, 181–82
 Skouries forest mining project in,
 293–94, 296–98, 303, 314, 342, 347,
 445
 WTO challenges brought against, 65
- Green for All, 92
- Green Alliance, U.K., 90
- green consumerism, 211–13
- “green deserts,” 180
- green energy entrepreneurs, free market
 and, 69–70
- Green Energy and Green Economy Act,
 66–69

- green energy programs, trade law
challenges to, 64–65, 68–69
- green fascism, 54
- Greenhouse Development Rights
framework, 417–18
- greenhouse effect, 74, 213
- greenhouse gas emissions, 6, 64–65, 90,
198, 219, 259
computer models of, 270
cost of, 112
countries' responsibility for internal, 79
cumulative effect of, 21, 40, 56, 175,
409–10, 416
decreased work hours as offset to, 94
deregulation and, 210
distorted global picture of, 79, 411–12
fracking and, 129, 143–44, 214, 217,
304
free trade and, 80–83
global gas boom and, 143–44
globalized agriculture and, 77–78
increase in, 20, 452
low wages and high, 81–82
reduction of, *see* emission reduction
from shipping, 76, 79
standards for, 25
WTO regulations and, 71
see also carbon emissions
- Greenland:
extraction industry in, 385
melting ice sheet in, 12, 148, 385
- green NGOs, geoengineering and, 264,
280
- Green Party (New Brunswick), 374
- Greenpeace, 84, 156, 197, 199, 201, 205,
233n, 264, 356
anti-drilling protests of, 300
EDF spying on, 362
- Greenpeace U.K., 376
- green technology, 85, 87, 89–90
for developing world, 76, 85
investment in, 89, 156, 400–407, 451
- green towns, 406–7
- Greenwich, University of, 101
- Gross Domestic Product (GDP), 92
- Grunwald, Michael, 124
- Guarani, 221
- Guardian*, 149, 312, 346, 363–64, 383
- Guay, Justin, 352
- Gulf Restoration Network, 425
- Gupta, Sanjay, 430
- Guujaaw, 368–69, 383
- Haida Gwaii, 369
- Haida Nation, land claims of, 368–69
- Haimen, China, 350
- Hair, Jay, 84, 191
- Haiti, 457
- Haiyan, Typhoon, 107, 175, 406
- Halkidiki, Greece, 294, 342, 445
- Halliburton, 330
- Halliburton Loophole, 328
- Hällström, Niclas, 413–14
- Halstead Property, 51
- Hamburg, Germany, 96–97
- Hamilton, Clive, 89, 175, 264
- Hansen, James, 22, 41, 73, 140
- Hansen, Wiebke, 97
- Harper administration (Canada), 302–3,
362
environmental protections weakened
by, 381–82
“war on science” of, 326–28
- Harter, John, 313
- Harvard Medical School, 105
- Harvard University, 81, 354–55
- Hauper, Debbi, 373
- Have You Ever Seen a Moose?*, 26–27
- Hawking, Stephen, 288
- Hayes, Chris, 455, 456
- Heartland Institute, 38, 40, 41, 63, 72,
210n, 211, 228n, 235, 451
billboard campaign of, 41–42, 50–51
Center on Finance, Insurance, and Real
Estate at, 50–51
climate conferences of, 43, 204, 286n,
394
corporate funding of, 44–45
Sixth International Conference on
Climate Change (IPCC) of 2011,
31–35, 38, 39–40, 43, 45, 47, 53n,
59–60, 91, 119, 142
- Heathrow, protests against new runway at,
249–50
- heating prices, 112
- heat waves, 13–14
- Heiltsuk First Nation, 338–42, 363
- Heinz Endowments, 216
- Henderson, Jonathan, 425–26, 427
- Heritage Foundation, 39
- heritage trust funds, 112–13
- Hernández Navarro, Luis, 464–65
- herring, 338–39, 425
- Hertsgaard, Mark, 141–42
- high-density living, 91

- Highway 12, big rigs on, 318–19, 342, 370
- highway system, national, 124
- Hillman, Tim, 99
- Hiroshima, atomic bombing of, 277–78
- Hochschild, Adam, 456
- homeostasis, quest for, 446–47
- Honduras, 222
- honeybees, 439
- Hong Kong, 13
- “Honour the Treaties” (Neil Young tour), 383–84
- Hopi, 398
- Hoquiam, Wash., 349
- hormones, 421, 424
 - chemical disruption of, 429, 433, 436, 439
- Horn of Africa, 47
- Horner, Chris, 32, 34, 45, 228n, 411
- House of Representatives, U.S., 35
 - Energy and Environment Subcommittee of, 47
- housing, 92
 - affordable, 7, 40, 91, 156, 157
 - energy-efficient, 91
 - retrofitting of, 122
 - sizes of, 90
 - subsidized, 10
- Housing Authority, New York City, 104, 105n
- Houston, Tex., 47
- Housty, Jess, 338, 339, 341–42
- Howarth, Robert, 143, 217
- Howell, Lord, 313
- Huanca, Nilda Rojas, 161
- Hudson’s Bay, 435
- Hugo, Victor, 29
- human reproduction, 419–30
- human rights, 177, 197, 453
 - in international law, 167
- human rights abuses, “green,” 222–23
- Human Rights Watch, 308
- humans:
 - in dominion over nature, 41, 75, 177, 186
 - as “God Species,” 279, 289, 395
- Hungary, 75
- hunger, 100, 135
- hurricanes, 4, 9, 14, 47n, 105, 107, 108, 404, 407
- hybrid cars, 35
- hydraulic fracturing, *see* fracking
- hydrocarbons, 237
 - metabolizing of, 433
 - reserves of, 150
- hydroelectric power, 97, 100, 182
- Iceland, 243
- ice shelves, 176
- Ickes, Harold, 293
- Idaho, 318, 370
- Idaho Rivers United, 319
- Idle No More movement, 381–82, 397
- Ierissos, Greece, 295, 298
- Ijaw Nation, 307–8, 309, 370
- Ijaw Youth Council, 307–8
- immigration, 49, 156
- Imperial Oil, 145
- incentives, 18, 136–39
- income, guaranteed basic, 26, 461
- Inconvenient Truth, An* (film), 150, 211, 212, 230
- independence movements, 454, 455
- Independent*, 416
- India, 5, 24, 55, 75, 82, 88n, 175, 202
 - anti-coal movement in, 350
 - carbon emissions from, 409–10, 411, 412
 - coolant factories in, 219–20
 - fast-growing economy of, 40, 152
 - starvation in, 135
 - wealth in, 114
 - WTO challenges brought against, 65, 68, 70, 126
 - WTO challenges brought by, 65
- Indian Affairs Bureau, U.S., 396
- Indigenous Environmental Network, 318, 332
- Indigenous Network on Economies and Trade, 367
- Indigenous peoples, 67, 181, 200
 - in Blockadia movement, 139, 177, 373–74, 380–84, 443–45
 - carbon cowboys’ preying on, 220–21
 - children of, in church-run schools, 339, 379
 - climate debt of developed countries to, 387, 388–99, 408
 - pipelines and, 315, 319, 344–45
 - pushed out of own preserved land, 183, 221–23
 - socioeconomic disenfranchisement of, 384–87, 391–92

- ways of life of, 370–71; *see also*
worldview, regenerative
see also First Nations; *specific peoples*
- Indigenous peoples, land rights of, 7, 26,
182, 365–66, 367–87, 418
anti-tar sands movement and, 322
Canadian Supreme Court upholding of,
368, 371–72
climate change and, 380–84, 385
conflict with non-Natives over, 371–74
government and corporate opposition
to, 369–70, 381–82
as impetus for uniting of Indigenous
peoples and non-Natives, 373–74,
380–84
land-sharing provisions in, 372
lawsuits over, 368, 371–72, 378–80,
384, 386, 451
as routinely ignored, 377–78
Standard & Poor's and, 367–69, 383
trumped by socioeconomic power of
extractive industries, 384–87
- individualism, 36, 48, 56–57, 462
- industrialized nations, *see* developed world
- Industrial Revolution, 18, 25, 157,
175–76, 177, 409
colonialism and, 171, 175, 457
slavery and, 415–16
steam engine in, 171–73
- infertility, in humans:
environmental damage and, 424–25,
428–30
stress and, 437
- infertility, in marine life:
BP spill and, 431–33
climate change and, 433–34
- infrastructures:
energy-related, 23
investment in, 108–9, 454
transportation, 85, 124, 127, 318–19,
342, 370; *see also* railways
urban, 51, 122
- Ingraffea, Anthony, 214
- Inner Mongolia, anti-coal movement in,
300
- Institute for Local Self-Reliance, 99–100, 209
- Institute for Marine Mammal Studies
(IMMS), 432–33
- Institute for Policy Studies, 224
- insurance, 234
disaster, 109–10
profit motive and, 49–51, 105
- Intellectual Ventures, 262, 264, 289
- Inter-American Court of Human Rights,
376
- Intergovernmental Panel on Climate
Change (IPCC), 33, 39, 73–74, 79,
80, 143, 150, 152
- Interior Department, U.S., 333, 375–76
- International Development Department,
U.K., 87
- International Energy Agency (IEA), 23,
59, 100, 152
warming report of, 14–15
World Energy Outlook report of, 147
- International Labour Organization, 127
- International Monetary Fund (IMF), 81
austerity policies promoted by, 77
on carbon tax, 114
free-market ideology and, 62
- international trade, 26, 64–73, 76–77
climate protection and, 77
exporting of dirty production in, 79
see also free trade agreements
- Intervale, 404–5
- Inuit, 375
- Inupiat, 375–76
- investment:
in extractive industries, 235–37, 352
in infrastructures, 108–9, 454
socially responsible, 402–3
see also divestment movement; green
technology, investment in
- in vitro fertilization (IVF), 421
- Iran, 454
- Irene, Hurricane, 108, 404
- Isaacs, Mark, 167
- “Is Earth F**ked?” (Werner), 449–50
- Ishpingo oil field, 410
- island states, low-lying, 12
- Istanbul, 23, 157
- Italy, 65, 154, 225
- Ithaca, N.Y., 316–17
- Ithaca College, 317
- Jackson, Tim, 93
- Jackson, Wes, 438, 439–40, 446
- Jacobin, 94
- Jacobson, Mark Z., 101, 102, 137, 214–15
- Jacques, Peter, 38
- Jakarta, 223
- James, Jewell Praying Wolf, 323
- Japan, 68, 69
- Jawaharlal Nehru National Solar Mission, 65

- Jevons, William Stanley, 29
 job creation, 70, 93, 118, 121, 126–28,
 141, 154, 237–38
 Johnson, Lyndon B., 73, 261
 Jonah Field, 215
 Jones, Mary Harris “Mother,” 367
 Jones, Van, 156
 Jordan, John, 405
 Jost, John T., 57
Journal of Geophysical Research, 270
 JP Morgan, 215
 Juhasz, Antonia, 111–12
- Kaczynski, Ted, 41–42
 Kahan, Dan, 36–37, 56–57
 Kaiama, Nigeria, 307
 Kaiama Declaration, 307–8
 Kakarapalli, India, 350
 Kalamazoo River, 331, 338
 Karoo, South Africa, 347
 Kartha, Sivan, 388, 465
 Kasser, Tim, 60
 Katmai eruption (1912), 273–74
 Katrina, Hurricane, 4, 9, 47n, 105, 407, 465
 Kearl open-pit mine, 145, 147
 Keeter, Scott, 35
 Keith, David, 247, 254, 263, 268, 269,
 275, 280, 281
 Kennedy, Robert, Jr., 356n
 Kenya, 109, 202
 Kernza, 440
 Kerry, John, 34, 225
 Keynes, John Maynard, 178
 Keynesianism, 38, 75, 125
 growth and, 178
 Keystone XL pipeline, 139–41, 149, 197,
 205, 237, 245, 302–3, 312
 campaign against, 301–3, 304, 318,
 323–24, 359, 403
 eminent domain laws and, 361
 Indigenous land rights violated by, 375
 landowner suits against, 313, 361
 Ogallala Aquifer route of, 346
 Khor, Martin, 77
 Kibale National Park, 222
 Kilimanjaro Energy, 247
 killifish, BP oil spill and, 432
 Kinder Morgan, 217
 King, Jeff, 395, 396
 King, Lucas, 397
 King, Martin Luther, Jr., 449, 453
 Kintisch, Eli, 263
- Kitimat, Canada, 302
 Kivalina, 112
 Klare, Michael T., 320
 Klaus, Václav, 42–43
 Klein, Naomi (author):
 ecological despair of, 419–20
 fertility crisis of, 420–25, 427, 436–37,
 441–42
 pregnancy and childbirth of, 419, 440,
 448
 Kliegerman, Stephen G., 51
 Knight, Alan, 246, 252–53
 Koch, Charles and David, 44, 45, 227
 Koch Industries, 44
 Koenig, Kevin, 411
 Koonin, Steven, 282
 Krupp, Fred, 191, 207–8, 226–29, 356n
 Kyoto Protocol, 69, 76, 77, 79, 150, 165,
 218–19
- labor, 176, 177
 cheap, 81–83
 cooperative, 122–23
 in Industrial Revolution, 171
 public sector, 157
 labor movement, *see* trade unions
 Laboucan-Massimo, Melina, 322
 Labrador, 348
 Lac-Mégantic, Canada, oil train disaster
 at, 311–12, 332, 333
 LaDuke, Winona, 443
 laissez-faire economics, *see* free-market
 ideology
 Laki eruption (1783), 273
 Lakota Nation, 375
 Lame Deer, Mont., 390, 395
 Lameman, Al, 378–79
 Lameman, Crystal, 379
 Lamkin, John, 426
 Lander, Edgardo, 363
 land ethic, 184
 Land Institute, 438, 439–40
 land management, 91
 land rights, of Indigenous peoples, *see*
 Indigenous peoples, land rights of
 Lane, Lee, 282–83
 Lang, Chris, 223
 Lasch, Christopher, 117
 Latin America:
 colonial land grabs in, 414
 overdependence on resource extraction
 in, 179–82

- Latour, Bruno, 278–79
 Laval, Canada, 313
 La Via Campesina, 134
 Lawson, Nigel, 42
 Lawyers' Committee for Civil Rights
 Under Law, 314
 Leadership in Energy and Environmental
 Design (LEED) standards, 406
 lead particulates, 203
 Leard State Forest (Australia), 301
 Lee, Marc, 112
 left wing:
 climate change and, 63
 extractivism and, 178–82
 political potential of climate change
 ignored by, 157
 traditional institutions of, 158
 legislation, environmental, 141, 150–51
 Lehrer, Eli, 50–51, 234
 Leidreiter, Anna, 97
 Leopold, Aldo, 184–85
 Levitt, Steven D., 262–63, 271–72
 Lewis, Wayne, 64
 Liberal Party (Canadian), 36
 liberals, climate change and, 61–62, 156
 Li Bo, 351, 352
 Liepert, Ron, 312
 lifestyle changes, 4, 17–18, 91
 Lifton, Robert Jay, 57
Limits to Growth (Club of Rome), 185–86,
 207
 Lipow, Gar, 113
 liquid nature, 223–24
 Little Red, 242
 Liverpool, 172
Living in Denial (Norgaard), 462
 LNG (liquefied natural gas), 376
 local hiring, 92
 local power, 96
 local production, 7, 68–70, 71, 76, 85–86
 of food, 90, 134–35, 222, 404–5
 London, 13, 148, 172
 Lone Pine Resources, 358–59
 long-haul transportation, 83, 84, 85
 long-range planning, 95, 124–26
 and jobs, 126–28
 for power, 128–36
 Longueuil, Canada, 313
 Los Angeles, Calif., 13
Los Angeles Times, 272, 300
Losing Ground (Dowie), 84, 203
 Louisiana, 330, 431
 Love Canal Homeowners Association, 206
 Lovell, Evan, 239, 240
 Lovelock, James, 231
 love of place, in Blockadia movement,
 337–66
 low-carbon economy, 16, 21, 91, 93
 for developing world, 76
 infrastructure in, 72, 124
 low-consumption activities, 93–94
 Lower Elwah Klallam, 374–75
 Lubicon Lake First Nation, 322
 Lukacs, Martin, 383
 Lula da Silva, Luiz Inácio, 179
 Lummi Nation, 322–23, 370, 374, 389
 Lynas, Mark, 279
 Lynchburg, Va., 333
 Maccario, Paolo, 65–66, 68–69
 McClendon, Aubrey, 312, 356
 McCright, Aaron, 46–47
 MacDonald, Christine, 189
 McDonald's, 196, 208
 McIntosh, Alastair, 210
 McKibben, Bill, 139–40, 148, 353–54,
 404
 Madagascar, 220, 221–22
 Madrid, 157
 Maegaard, Preben, 132
 Magna, 68
 Maher, Bill, 137
 Maine, 435
 malaria, 109
 Malawi, agroecology in, 135
 Maldives, 13
 Mali, 270
 Maliseet First Nation, 371–72
 Malm, Andreas, 80–81, 172, 394
 Manchester, England, 172, 300
 Manhattan Project, 278
 Manne, Robert, 41
 Mann, Michael, 55–56, 107
 Manuel, Arthur, 367–69, 383
 Mao Zedong, 178
 Marcellus Shale, 312, 328
 marine life:
 climate change and, 433–35
 food chain in, 259
 impact of Deepwater Horizon spill on,
 425–26, 431–34, 451
 impact of Exxon Valdez oil spill on,
 337–39
 oceanic acidification and, 259, 434

- Marine Stewardship Council, 209
 markets:
 carbon, 211
 cyclical nature of, 225
 expansion of, 171
 limits of, 136–39, 142
 see also free-market ideology
 Marom, Yotam, 153
 Mars, terraforming of, 288
 Marshall, Donald, Jr., 372
 Marshall, George, 213
Marshall decision, 371–72, 374
 Marshall Plan for the Earth, 5–7, 40
 Martínez, Esperanza, 176, 304, 408–9
 Marx, Karl, 177
 materialism, 25, 60
 Matsés people, 220–21
 Maules Creek mining project, 300–301
 Maxmin, Chloe, 354
 May, Brendan, 249n
 Means, Landon, 395
 meat, demand for, 14
 media:
 climate change denial and, 34
 elite control over, 18, 369–70
Meeting Environmental Challenges (Kasser and Crompton), 60
 Melbourne, Australia, 446
 Melbourne, University of, Energy Institute of, 102
Men's Health, 429
 Merchant, Carolyn, 395
Merchants of Doubt (film), 42
 mercury, 176, 203
 Merkel, Angela, 136, 141, 218
 Mesoamerica, 439
 methane, 15, 143–44, 214, 217, 222, 304
 in water supply, 328–29, 332
 Métis, 371
 Mexico, 19, 68, 81, 82, 84, 202
 Zapatista uprising in, 182
 Mexico, Gulf of, 147, 330
 see also BP, Deepwater Horizon
 disaster of
 Meyer, Alden, 200–201
 Miami University, 401
 Michaels, Patrick, 32, 33, 45, 47, 48, 142
 Michigan, Enbridge pipeline rupture in, 331–32, 338
 Microsoft, 237
 migrants, 154, 166–67
 climate refugees, 7
 Mi'kmaq, 299, 303, 371–74, 381
 Mi'kmaq Warrior Society, 373
 military budgets, 114
 military, U.S., petroleum consumed by, 113
 Mill, John Stuart, 178
 Millennium Pipeline, 317
 Miller, Colin, 157
 Mills, Christina, 313
 Minerals Management Service, 333–34
 mining, 91n, 173, 176
 mountaintop removal, 303, 309, 310, 329, 353
 open-pit, 180, 296, 325, 329, 348, 445
 see also specific projects
 Minisink, N.Y., 317
 Minnesota, 27
 Minnesota, University of, Institute on the Environment at, 58
 miscarriages, environmental toxins linked to, 424–25, 429, 439
 Mississippi, 431
 Mississippi River:
 drought of 2012 in, 2–3
 flooding of 2011 in, 3
 Mississippi River Delta, ecological damage in, 425–26
 Mitchell, Stacy, 209
 Mobil, 192
 Mohave Generating Station, 398
 Mohit, Nastaran, 103–5
 Molina, Patricia, 182
 Monbiot, George, 363–64
 Monsanto, 9, 80, 135, 196
 monsoons, 268, 269, 270, 273–74, 287
 Montana, 53n, 318, 370, 381
 coal mining in, 320, 342–43, 346, 370, 388–93, 395, 397, 445
 Environmental Quality Department of, 397
 State Land Board of, 389
 Monterey Shale, 347
 Montreal, Canada, 313
 Montreal, Maine & Atlantic railroad, 333
 Montreal Protocol on ozone depletion, 220
 moose, disappearance of, 26–27
 Morales, Evo, 180–81
 moral hazard, geoengineering and, 261
 moral imperative:
 in abolition movement, 462–63
 in climate movement, 336, 386–87, 464

- divestment movement and, 354–55
- in social movements, 462, 463–64
- Morano, Marc, 32, 34, 45
- Morton, Oliver, 259
- Mosaddegh, Mohammad, 454
- Moses, Marlene, 64, 449
- Mossville, La., 429–30
- Mother Earth, *see* Earth Mother/Mother Earth concept
- Mount Elgon National Park, 222
- Movement Generation, 448
- Movement for the Survival of the Ogoni People (MOSOP), 306
- Mueller, Tazio, 138
- Muir, John, 183–84, 211
- Mukherji, Joydeep, 368–69
- multinational corporations:
 - cheapest labor force and, 81–82
 - export-led development and, 82, 412
- Mumbai, 13
- Munich, Germany, 97
- Murdoch, Rupert, 35
- Myhrvold, Nathan, 262, 264, 269, 277, 280, 281

- Nagasaki, atomic bombing of, 277–78
- Narain, Sunita, 96, 414
- NASA, 14, 152
 - earth-from-space photographs by, 286
 - Goddard Institute for Space Studies at, 22, 73
- NatCen Social Research, 117
- Nation*, 420
- National Academy of Sciences, U.S., 152, 282
- National Association of Manufacturers, 227
- National Audubon Society, 84
- National Center for Atmospheric Research, 272
- National Energy Board, Canada, 362
- National Environment Appellate Authority, India, 350
- National Guard, 103
- National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), U.S., 102, 426, 432–33, 434, 436
- national security, 49
- National Toxics Campaign, 206
- National Union of Rail, Maritime and Transport Workers, 253
- National Wildlife Federation, 84, 185, 191, 226, 390, 393

- Native American cosmologies, 184
- natural gas, 67, 102, 219
 - Big Green's advocacy of, 199–201, 235n, 236
 - as bridge fuel, 128–30, 211, 213–14, 252, 257, 287
 - climate benefits of, 144n
 - conventional, 215
 - flaring of, 305–6
 - fracking and, *see* fracking
 - renewables displaced by, 44n, 128–30, 214–16, 252
 - for vehicles, 237
 - Willett's support for, 235–36
- natural gas industry:
 - Sierra Club and, 197
 - strategic miscalculations by, 316–17
- Natural Resource Partners, 349
- Natural Resources Defense Council, 84, 115, 198, 205, 213, 226, 325, 357
 - Move America Beyond Oil campaign, 231
- Nature*, 37, 259
- nature:
 - delayed response of, 175
 - fertility cycle of, 438–39, 446–48
 - legal rights of, 443–45
 - steam power and freedom from, 172–74
- Nature Climate Change*, 290
- Nature Conservancy, 191–95, 196, 206, 208n, 210, 212n, 226, 233n, 355
 - Business Council of, 196
 - fracking supported by, 215
 - oil and gas drilling by, 192–95, 196, 206, 215, 451
 - Paraná offset and, 221, 222
- Nauru, 64, 161–69, 175, 187, 221n, 311
 - Australian offshore refugee detention center on, 166–67
 - independence of, 162
 - phosphate of lime in, 162–63
- Navajo, 398–99
- Navarro Llanos, Angélica, 5–7, 40, 409
- Navigable Waters Protection Act, gutting of, 381–82
- Nebraska, 403
- Nelson, Gaylord, 153
- neoliberalism, 39, 43, 72–73, 80, 131, 132, 154, 158, 466
- Netherlands, 99
 - anti-fracking movement in, 348
 - divestment movement in, 354

- neuropathy, 436, 438
 “New Abolitionism, The” (Hayes), 455
 New America Foundation, 263
New Atlantis (Bacon), 266
 New Brunswick:
 anti-fracking campaign in, 299, 303, 370, 373–74, 381
 Indigenous rights conflict in, 371–74
 oil train explosion in, 333
 New Deal, 10, 453, 454
 New Democratic Party (Canadian), 36
 New England, 441
 New Era Colorado, 98
 New Era Windows Cooperative, 123n
 Newfoundland, anti-fracking movement in, 348
 New Green Revolution, 135
 New Jersey, Superstorm Sandy in, 53
New New Deal (Grunwald), 124
 New Orleans, La., 4, 9, 53, 105, 407
 New South Wales, anti-coal movement in, 300–301, 376
 New York, N.Y., 13, 63, 103–6, 157
 Bloomberg as mayor of, 235
 disaster infrastructure in, 51
 New Yorkers Against Fracking, 214
 New York State:
 anti-fracking ordinances in, 361, 365
 fracking in, 316–17
 fracking moratorium in, 348
 renewable power plan for, 102
 Superstorm Sandy in, 53, 405
New York Times, 333, 411
New York Times Magazine, 286
 New Zealand, 163, 182, 290
 Nexen, 246
 Nez Perce, 319, 370
 Nicaragua, 348n
 Niger, 270
 Niger Delta, 197, 219
 government repression of anti-oil movements in, 306–7, 308, 370
 oil extraction in, 305–9, 358
 Nigeria, 219, 305
 carbon emissions of, 305
 colonial heritage of, 370
 political unrest in, 308–9, 358
 Nile River, volcanic eruptions and, 273
 Nilsson, David, 220–21
 9/11, 6, 63
 Nixon, Richard, 125
 Nixon, Rob, 276
 Nompraseurt, Torm, 321
 nonbinding agreements, at Copenhagen, 12, 13–14, 150
 nongovernmental organizations (NGOs), 362
 geoengineering and, 264, 280
 Norgaard, Kari, 462
 Norse Energy Corporation USA, 365
 North Africa, 274
 North America, 182
 emissions from, 40
 program cuts in, 110
 wealth in, 114
 World War II rationing in, 115–16
 North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA), 19, 71, 76, 78, 83–85, 358–59
 North Dakota, Bakken formation in, 71
 Northern Cheyenne, 322–23, 346, 370, 386, 389–93, 399
 traditional values of, 391–92
 unemployment among, 391
 Northern Cheyenne Reservation, 322, 389, 390, 397, 408
 fire on, 396
 solar heaters for, 393–96
 Northern Gateway pipeline, 312, 362, 381
 campaign against, 302, 337–42, 344–45, 365–66, 367, 380
 cost of, 400
 Joint Review Panel for, 337–42, 363, 365
 North Texas, University of, 312
 North Vancouver, Canada, 323
 Norway, 99, 130, 179, 198
 Nova Scotia, 371
 npower, 149
 nuclear holocaust, 15
 nuclear power, 57, 58, 97, 118, 131, 199, 202, 205
 Germany’s phasing out of, 97, 136–38
 “next generation” technologies for, 137n, 236
 in the wake of Fukushima, 136
 Obama, Barack, 12, 227, 392, 412
 “all of the above” energy policy of, 22, 302, 304–5
 environmental agenda of, 45, 118, 120–21, 141–42
 and fossil fuel industry, 141
 health care law of, 105, 125, 151, 227

- and Keystone XL, 140–41, 403
- responses to financial crisis by, 120–26
- support for biofuels by, 32
- Occupy Sandy, 103–5, 406
- Occupy Wall Street, 103, 153, 206, 464
- Oceana, 330–31
- oceans, 175
 - acidification of, 165, 259, 434
 - dead zones in, 439
 - iron “fertilization” in, 257, 258, 268, 279
 - see also* marine life
- O’Connor, John, 327
- Office of Price Administration, 115
- offshore drilling, 22, 80, 144
 - deepwater, 2, 142, 300, 310, 324
 - lifting of limits on, 145
 - see also* Arctic drilling; BP, Deepwater Horizon disaster of
- Ogallala Aquifer, 346
- Ogoni, Ogoniland, 306, 309, 370
- oil, 102, 128, 215
- Oil Change International, 115
- oil industry, 197
 - political and economic power of, 316
 - public ownership of, 130
 - and drop in conventional production, 147
 - see also* extractive industries
- Oil Sands Leadership Initiative (OSLI), 246
- Ojo, Godwin Uyi, 306, 309
- Okanagan, land claims of, 368
- O’Neill, Gerard, 288
- One Million Climate Jobs, 127
- Ontario, 56, 382
 - feed-in tariffs in, 67, 133
 - local content provision challenged in, 68–70, 71, 99, 126
 - renewable energy sector in, 66–69
- Oomittuk, Steve, 375
- Operation Climate Change, 307–8
- opposition movements, 9–10
 - see also* Blockadia; climate movement
- Oregon, 319, 320, 349
- Oreskes, Naomi, 42
- Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD), 114–15
- Orwell, George, 96
- Osuoka, Isaac, 307–8
- Otter Creek, Mont., 322–23, 389, 397
- Our Hamburg—Our Grid coalition, 96–97
- oysters, 431–32, 434
- ozone depletion, 16
- Pacala, Stephen, 113
- Pacific Northwest:
 - ecological values of, 319–20
 - proposed coal export terminals in, 320, 322, 346, 349, 370, 374
- Pacific Ocean, acidification of, 434
- Paine, Tom, 314
- Palin, Sarah, 1
- palm oil plantations, 222
- Papanikolaou, Marilyn, 361
- Papua New Guinea, 200, 220
- Paradise Built in Hell* (Solnit), 62–63
- Paraná, Brazil, 221, 222
- Parenti, Christian, 49, 186
- Parfitt, Ben, 129
- Paris, public transit in, 109
- Parkin, Scott, 296
- Parr, Michael, 227
- particulate pollution, 176
- Passamaquoddy First Nation, 371–72
- Patel, Raj, 136
- Patles, Suzanne, 381
- Paulson, Henry, 49
- Peabody Energy, 391
- Pearl River Delta, 82
- Pelosi, Nancy, 35
- Pendleton, Oreg., 319
- Peninsula Hospital Center, 104
- Penn State Earth System Science Center, 55
- Pennsylvania:
 - fracking in, 357n
 - Homeland Security Office of, 362
 - water pollution in, 328–29
- Pensacola, Fla., 431
- permafrost, 176
- Peru, 78, 220–21
- pest outbreaks, 14
- Petrobras, 130
- PetroChina, 130
- Pew Center on Global Climate Change, 226
- Pew Research Center for People & the Press, 35
- Philippines, 107, 109
- Phillips, Wendell, 463
- phosphate of lime, 163–64, 166
- photovoltaic manufacturing, 66
- Pickens, T. Boone, 237–38, 252
- Pickens Plan, 237
- Pierre River Mine, 379–80, 383
- Piketty, Thomas, 113, 154–55

- Pinatubo eruption (1991), 258–59
 weather effects of, 259, 270, 271–72, 274
- Pinatubo Option, 258, 259–62, 274
 famine and drought as consequences of, 270, 279, 287
 solar power generation affected by, 259
 termination problem in, 260
 weather patterns affected by, 260, 268, 270–71
- Pine Ridge Reservation, 393, 396
- pipelines, 141, 157, 349, 352, 362, 413, 446
 as common threat, 315–16
 Indigenous peoples and, 315, 319, 344–45
 public value of renewable energy projects vs., 400
see also specific pipeline projects
- Pittsburgh, Pa., rights of nature ordinance in, 444
- place, love of, in Blockadia movement, 337–66
- planetary exodus, 288–89
- planned obsolescence, 91
- planning, long-range, *see* long-range planning
- Point Carbon, 225
- Point Hope, Alaska, 375
- Poland, 75, 144, 200, 225
- polar bears, 435
- Policy Implications of Greenhouse Warming*, 282
- Polis, Jared, 314
- politicians, responsibility evaded by, 12, 119
- politics, elite control over, 18, 119
- polluter pays principle, 110–19, 202–3
- pollution regulations, 39
- polychlorinated biphenyls (PCBs), 203, 429
- polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs), 426
- Pooley, Eric, 207, 208
- Pope, Alexander, 446
- Pope, Carl, 237, 356, 357n
- population, 14, 114n
- populism, 117
- postindustrialized nations, 79, 132, 177, 387, 460
- poverty, 7, 19, 61, 85, 110, 115, 119, 134–36, 157, 177, 343, 455, 458
 consumption and, 91
 in developing world, 40, 55, 88n, 179–82, 409, 416, 418
 extractive industries and, 181–82, 416
 lack of protection and, 49
 renewable energy and, 391, 399
- Powder River Basin, coal mines in, 320, 323, 343–44, 395
- power, corporate, 25
- Power Past Coal, 349
- power plants, coal-fired, *see* coal-fired power plants
- precautionary principle, 335–36
- Premier Gold Mines, 382
- Presidential Oil Spill Commission, 330
- President's Science Advisory Committee, climate change report of, 261
- price controls, 125
- PricewaterhouseCoopers, 15
- Princeton Environmental Institute, 113
- Princeton University, Carbon Mitigation Initiative of, 113–14
- Prince William Sound, impact of Exxon Valdez oil spill in, 337–39, 426
- privatization, 8, 9, 39, 72
 diminished services under, 128
 of disaster response, 51–52
 of former Soviet economies, 19
 and infrastructure investments, 108–9
 as license to steal, 154
 of public sphere, 19–20
 reversals of, 39, 95, 96–103
- Prize, The* (Yergin), 311
- Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 79, 217, 328n
- “proof of harmlessness,” 271, 272
- propane, 328
- Prosperity Without Growth* (Jackson), 93
- protectionism, 64–65, 84
- Public Accountability Initiative, 216
- Public Citizen, 80, 213
 Global Trade Watch of, 359–60
- public health systems, 10, 109
- public infrastructure, 19, 20
- public sector, 95
 crumbling institutions, 158
 green energy and, 97–103, 406–7
 and infrastructure investments, 108–9
 spending cuts in, 19, 72, 110
- public services, zero-carbon, 19–20
- public transit, 7, 40, 92, 93, 108, 121, 124, 126, 127
 in Brazil, 157
 cheap, 91
 in France, 109
 in wartime, 16–17

- public works, 39
- Pungesti, Romania, anti-fracking
movement in, 298–99, 303, 347, 404
- quantitative easing, 110
- Quebec:
anti-fracking movement in, 303–4, 313,
348, 358–59
fracking moratorium in, 71
opposition movements in, 9, 464
- Queensland, 27, 301
- racism:
environmental, 205, 429
sacrifice zones and, 310–11, 314
- railways, 91, 108, 122, 133
coal transport by, 234, 362, 389, 397
high-speed, 126
oil transport by, 311–12, 325, 332, 333
- Rainforest Action Network, 197, 296, 356
- “Rainforest Chernobyl,” 309, 378
- Rakotomanga, Cressant, 221–22
- Rand, Ayn, 44
- Rasch, Phil, 264
- rationing, wartime, 115–16
- Raytheon, 9
- Read, Joe, 53n
- Reagan, Ronald, 39, 117, 203–5, 229
- real estate:
disaster infrastructure and, 51
in wake of Superstorm Sandy, 9, 235n
- re-communalization, 96–103
- Red Cloud, Henry, 24, 393–97
- Red Cloud Renewable Energy Center, 396
- REDD-Monitor, 223
- RedGE, 78
- Red Hook, Brooklyn, 105n, 405
- Reilly, John, 11
- reinsurance, 9, 234
- religion, and dominion over nature, 41,
74, 177
- re-municipalization, 96–103
- renewable energy, 16, 18, 67, 90, 93, 127,
131, 218, 253, 283
Asia and, 349–50
buy-local programs for, 77
cheap natural gas as undercutting,
128–29
community ownership of, 398–99
Gates’ dismissal of, 236–37
in Germany, 97–98, 130–31
incentives for, 138–39
investment in, *see* green technology,
investment in
major oil companies and, 111–12
maturing technology for, 213–14
misleading cautions on, 199–200,
394–95
noncorporate providers of, 131
100 percent, 101, 102, 137, 214–15
private sector and, 100–101
public ownership and, 97–103
public sector and, 97–103, 406–7
public value of, extractive projects vs.,
400
in Spain, 110
transition to, 89, 97–103, 115, 214–15,
364
and variability of natural systems,
394–95
as viable alternative to fossil fuels, 349,
398, 399, 400–401, 403, 413–18
WTO’s slowing of, 71–72
- reparations, 414–15
see also climate debt
- REPOWERBalcombe, 403–4
- Republican party, 35, 118, 125, 141, 204
climate change denial and, 34, 36, 46,
407
- Republic Windows and Doors, 123n
- resilience, 419, 442
- Resisting Environmental Destruction on
Indigenous Lands (REDOIL), 375–76
- resources, depletion of, 450
- Responsible Endowments Coalition,
401
- Reyes, Oscar, 224
- Richmond, Calif., 321, 402
- right wing:
as barrier to progress, 31–63, 75,
124
on climate change as left-wing plot, 31,
32, 156, 411
- Rignot, Eric, 14
- Rio Earth Summit of 1992, 55, 76, 77, 83,
85, 150, 200, 293, 363
- Risky Business project, 49
- Roberts, David, 364–65
- Robertsbridge Group, 249n
- Robertson, Julian, 208
- Robock, Alan, 264, 270, 273–74
- Rockaways, 103–6
- Rodríguez, Heriberto, 222
- Rogers, Jim, 196

- Romania:
 fracking in, 298–99, 303, 344
 government repression of
 environmental protest in, 298–99,
 303
- Romm, Joe, 54
- Roosevelt, Franklin Delano, 121
- Roosevelt, Theodore, 211
- Rosebud Sioux, 375
- Rothschild, Richard, 31, 34
- rotifers, BP oil spill and, 432
- Rousseff, Dilma, 179
- Rowe, Stan, 444
- Royal Canadian Mounted Police, 299
- Royal Society, 152, 266
 Chicheley Hall geoengineering
 conference of, 256–61, 263–67,
 280–81, 284–85, 451
- royalties, on oil, gas, and coal extraction,
 112–13
- Roy, Arundhati, 291
- Ruffalo, Mark, 317
- Russia:
 Greenpeace activists arrested by, 300
 oil and gas companies in, 178–79
 see also Soviet Union
- Sacramento, Calif., 99
- sacrifice zones, 172–73, 310–15
- Safe Drinking Water Act, 328
- Safety and Environmental Enforcement
 Bureau, U.S., 332
- Sahel, 270, 274, 275–76
- Sainsbury, 116
- St. Lawrence River, 359
- Salina, Kans., 438
- salmon, 338–39, 345, 375, 440–41, 448
- Salvation Army, 167
- Sami, 375
- San Andrés, Providencia, and Santa
 Catalina province, Colombia, 348
- Sancton, Thomas, 74
- Sand County Almanac* (Leopold), 184
- Sandy, Superstorm, 3–4, 9, 51, 103–8, 175,
 405, 406, 446, 465
 Koch attempt to block federal aid for,
 53
- Sanford C. Bernstein & Co., 358
- San Francisco, Calif., 354
- Santa Barbara oil spill of 1969, 201
- Santorum, Rick, 312
- Sarnia, Canada, 428
- Saro-Wiwa, Ken, 306, 307, 309
- Sartre, Jean-Paul, 176
- Sauven, John, 376
- Save the Fraser Declaration, 344–45, 365
- Savitz, Jackie, 330–31
- Sawyer, Diane, 391
- Scaife, Richard Mellon, 45
- scallops, 434
- Schapiro, Mark, 222
- Schmitt, Harrison, 32, 286n
- Schwacke, Lori, 433
- science, climate, 46, 59, 127, 152, 158
- Science*, 329
- Science Advisory Committee, 73
- Scientific Revolution, 170, 177, 266
- Scott, Mike, 381, 389–90, 445
- sea levels, 13, 270
- sea star wasting syndrome, 27–28
- Seattle, Wash., 354
- sea turtles, 434
- seawalls, 10
- SEC, 148
- Senate, U.S., 227
- Senegal, 270
- Sering, Mary Ann Lucille, 276
- Shah, Jigar, 199, 239
- shale, fracking of, 142–43, 144, 147, 214
- shale gas, 298–99, 346, 357n
 water supply contamination from,
 328–29
- shale oil, 311, 346, 357n
- Shanghai, China, 13, 351
- shareholders, 111, 112, 128, 129, 146–47,
 148, 150, 252
- Sheeran, Kristen, 401, 402
- Shell, 111, 226, 238, 246
 Arctic drilling operations of, 332, 333,
 358, 375–76
 diminished profits of, 358
 fracking operations of, 347
 green groups funding and, 196, 198,
 217, 229
 Niger Delta oil operations of, 306–7,
 358
 offshore drilling by, 145–46
 Pierre River Mine project of, 379–80,
 383
 reserve-replacement ratio of, 147
- Shelley, Mary, 278
- shipping industry, 113
 emissions from, 76, 79
- Shiva, Vandana, 284

- shock doctrine, 8–10
 geoengineering as, 276–78
Shock Doctrine (Klein), 8, 10
 shrimp, BP spill and, 431
 Shrybman, Steven, 72, 77–78
 Sierra Club, 10, 84, 86, 156, 183, 197,
 211, 235–36, 237, 325, 356–57, 381,
 389–90
 “Beyond Coal” campaign of, 349, 397
 divestment movement and, 357
 International Climate Program of, 352
 Sierra Club BC, 365
Silent Spring (Carson), 185, 201
 Silfab Ontario, 65–66, 68–69, 122, 126
 Silfab SpA, 66, 68–69
 Simon, Gary, 374
 Simpson, Leanne, 442–43
 Sinclair, Scott, 70
 Sinclair, Upton, 46
 Singer, S. Fred, 42
 Sinner, George, 312
 Sitkalidak Island, 332
 sixties-era dropouts, 403, 404
 Skates, Chris, 53n
 Skocpol, Theda, 229
 Skouries forest (Greece), mining project
 in, 293–94, 296–98, 303, 314, 342,
 347, 445
Slate, 263
 slavery, slaves, 154, 177
 compensation paid to owners of,
 415–16, 457
 economic case against, 462
 economic impact of, 415–16, 455–57
 reparations for, 414–15
 see also abolition movement
 Slett, Marilyn, 340
 Slottje, Helen, 361
 smart energy grids, 108
 Smart Growth America, 126
 Smith, Adam, 173, 462
 Smith, Brendan, 401, 402
 smog, 176
 social democracy, 132, 179
 socialism, 38, 40, 75, 159, 177, 184, 210n
 authoritarian, 44, 178–79
 centralization under, 179
 Chávez’s “Twenty-first Century,” 182
 extractivism and, 178
 5-year plans under, 133
 social isolation, 105
 social justice, 36, 59, 61, 117
 social media, in Blockadia movement,
 303, 466
 social movements, 83, 121, 124, 177,
 204–5, 450, 453–57, 459–61,
 463–64
 social programs, 10, 119
 cuts in, 8
 Social Security, 454
 social spending, cuts in, 8
 Society of Petroleum Engineers, 193
 Solangi, Moby, 432–33
 solar heaters, 393–96
 solar panels, solar arrays, 70, 122, 131,
 132, 142, 223, 237, 287, 402
 global oversupply of, 66n
 rooftop, 100
 trade restrictions on manufacturers of,
 65–69
 Solar Pathfinder, 393
 solar power, 24, 25, 72, 97, 102, 110, 118,
 124, 127, 131, 147, 156, 215, 237,
 395, 396
 in combined-cycle plant, 129
 fracking’s negative impact on, 129, 144
 in Ontario, 67–68
 private sector and, 100–101
 Solar Radiation Management (SRM),
 257–61, 277, 282
 computer models of, 270–71
 Governance Initiative (SRMGI) for,
 263
 historical record as predictive tool in,
 271–75
 “proof of harmlessness” argument in,
 271, 272
 unequal geopolitical risk in, 269,
 275–76, 287
 untestability of, 269–70
 see also Pinatubo Option
 solastalgia, 165
 Solazyme, 240
 solidarity, 62–63
 Solnit, Rebecca, 62–63
 Solomon, Ilana, 86, 359
 Solón, Pablo, 18
 Sompeta, India, 350
 Soon, Willie, 33
 South Africa, 11, 127, 412
 apartheid in, 454–55
 fracking in, 347, 348
 South Asia, 13
 Pinatubo eruption and, 272

- Southeast Asia, 14
 South Korea, 81, 82
 South Pacific, 162
 Soviet Union, 75, 178
 collapse of, 88, 178
 see also Russia
 space mirrors, 258
 Spaceship Earth, 286
 Spain, 132, 225
 opposition movement in, 9
 renewables subsidies cut in, 110
 Spatharidou, Dimitra, 132
 Spencer, Baldwin, 415
 Speth, Gus, 120, 205
 Standard & Poor's, 367–69, 383
 Stanford University, 101, 102, 137, 214, 354
 Starbucks, 49
 starfish, 27–28
 “Star Wars” missile defense system, 268n
 State Department, U.S., Keystone XL and, 140, 375
 Statoil, 130, 179, 198, 246
 steam power, 171–74, 266, 410
 steamships, 175
 Steinberger, Julia, 124
 Steingraber, Sandra, 214, 317, 335, 427
 Stephen, Marcus, 168
 Stern, Nicholas, 88
Stern Review on the Economics of Climate Change, 70
 Steshia Hubert, Nerida-Ann, 161, 162, 164
 stewardship, 169, 383, 444–45
 Steyer, Tom, 49, 234–35
 Stiglitz, Joseph, 72
 stimulus program, 121–22, 124
 green initiatives in, 124
 Stockholm, 179, 202
 Stockholm Environment Institute, 417–18, 465
 Stockholm International Peace Research Institute, 114
 Stockman, Steve, 161
 stock market crash of 1929, 10
 Stone, Ed, 449
 Stone, I. E., 153, 201
 storm barriers, 108, 109
 Strahl, Chuck, 362
 stranded assets, 146
 StratoShield, 262, 268n, 271
 stratosphere, sulfur dioxide in:
 from volcanic eruptions, 258–59, 273–74
 see also Pinatubo Option
 strontium-90, 203
 structural inequity, 40
Stuffed and Starved (Patel), 135
 Stutz, John, 94
 Suckling, Kierán, 206
 Sudan, 270
 sulfur dioxide emissions, 208
 Suncor Energy, 234, 246
 sunlight, reflection of, *see* Solar Radiation Management
SuperFreakonomics (Levitt and Dubner), 262–63, 271–72
 Superfund Act of 1980, 202
 super-rich, 19
 supply lines, length of, 76
 Supreme Court, Canada:
 Haida Nation case in, 369
 Indigenous land rights affirmed by, 368, 371–72
 sustainability, 55, 77, 447
 Sustainable Energy Blueprint, 213
 Swarthmore College, 355
 Swearengin, Paula, 310
 Sweden, 179
 Swift Boat Veterans for Truth, 34
 Swiss Re Americas, 49
 SWN Resources, 299
 Sydney, Australia, 446
 Syngenta, 9
 Syriza party (Greek), 181–82, 297

Take, The, 123
 Tambococho oil field, 410
 tarmac, melting of, 1–2
 Tar Sands Blockade, 302
 tar sands oil (bitumen), 2, 94, 139, 140, 144, 145, 234, 237, 252–53, 254, 310, 349, 352, 358, 446
 call for global moratorium on, 353
 diluted (dilbit), 325, 331
 grassroots opposition to, 321–22
 high risk in, 324
 Indigenous opposition to, 322, 375
 open-pit extraction of, 329
 opposition to, 234
 water use in mining of, 346
 see also Alberta tar sands; pipelines
 tax cuts, 39, 72
 for consumers, 112

- taxes, 19, 39, 42, 117, 119
 airline, 250–51
 carbon, 112, 114, 125, 157, 218, 250, 400, 461
 corporate, 19, 115
 financial transaction, 114
 luxury, 93
 pollution-based, 284
 on the rich, 113–14, 118, 153
 transition, 418
 tax havens, closure of, 114
 Tax Justice Network, 114
 tax refunds, 118
 Tea Party, 3, 38, 227
 technology, 16, 24, 76, 142, 186, 236
 and domination of nature, 56–57
 extreme extraction and, 310
see also geoengineering
 TED Talks, 211, 236
 Tellus Institute, 94
 temperatures, extreme, 2
 Temple, William, 183
 Tercek, Mark, 208n
 TerraPower, 264
 Texaco, 309
 Texas:
 drought of 2011 in, 47, 440
 fracking in, 347
 Keystone XL and, 361
 water pollution in, 329
 Texas, University of, 329
 Texas City Prairie Preserve, oil and gas
 drilling on, 192–95, 196, 215
 Thames River, 446
 Thatcher, Margaret, 39, 42, 60
 Thie, Hans, 131
 think tanks, conservative, 38, 203
 Third World Network, 77
 Thomas-Flurer, Geraldine, 367
 Thompson, Lonnie G., 15
 Thoreau, Henry David, 184, 286
 350.org, 140, 156, 233n, 353, 356
 tidal power, 127
 Tiger Management, 208
 tight-rock formations, 311; *see also* shale,
 fracking of
 Tillerson, Rex, 111, 314
 Time magazine, Planet Earth on cover of,
 74, 204
 Tiputini oil field, 410
 Tjelmeland, Aaron, 192, 195
 Tongue River, 389, 390
 Tongue River Railroad (proposed), 389
 tornados, 406
 Toronto, 55, 65, 67, 73, 126
 Total, 246
 Totnes, England, 364
 Toyota, 196
 trade, *see* free trade agreements;
 international trade
 trade unions, 81, 83, 177, 204, 454
 job creation and, 126–27
 job protection by, 126, 178
 NAFTA opposed by, 84
 transaction tax, 418
 TransCanada, 149, 346, 359, 361, 362
see also Keystone XL pipeline
 Transition Town movement, 364
 Transocean, 330
 Trans-Pacific Partnership, 78
 transportation infrastructure, 85, 90, 127
 travel, wealth and, 113
 Treaty 6, 372
 tree farms, 222
 Trenberth, Kevin, 272, 275
 Trent River, 300
 trickle-down economics, 19
 Trinity nuclear test, 277
 triumphalism, 205, 465
Tropic of Chaos (Parenti), 49
 tropics, techno-fixes and risk to, 49
 Trump, Donald, 3
 Tschakert, Petra, 269
 Tsilhqot'in First Nation, 345
 Tsipras, Alexis, 181–82, 466
 Tseil-Waututh First Nation, 323
 Tutu, Desmond, 464
 Tuvalu, 13
 2 degrees Celsius boundary, 87–88, 89,
 150, 354, 456
 Tyndall Centre for Climate Change
 Research, 13, 21, 56, 86–87, 214,
 283
 typhoons, 107, 175, 406, 465
 Uganda, 222
 ultra-deepwater “subsalt” drilling, 145
Undesirables (Isaacs), 167
 unemployment, 180
 unemployment insurance, 454
 Unified Campesino Movement of Aguán,
 222
 Union of Concerned Scientists, 201
 Clean Vehicles Program at, 237

- United Kingdom, 13, 149, 170, 224, 225
 - compensation of slave-owners in, 415–16, 457
 - “dash for cash” in, 299
 - divestment movement in, 354
 - flooding in, 7, 54, 106–7
 - fracking in, 299–300, 313
 - Industrial Revolution in, 172–73, 410
 - negatives of privatization in, 128
 - politics of climate change in, 36, 150
 - supports for renewable energy cut in, 110
 - Thatcher government of, 39
 - World War II rationing in, 115–16
- United Nations, 7, 18, 64, 87, 114
 - Bloomberg as special envoy for cities and climate change of, 236
 - Clean Development Mechanism (CDM), 219–20, 224, 226
 - climate governance and, 280
 - climate summits of, 5, 11, 65, 150, 165, 200; *see also specific summits*
 - Department of Economic and Social Affairs, 110
 - Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, *see* Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC)
 - international agreements and, 17
 - Special Rapporteur on the Right to Food, 135
- United Nations Conference on the Human Environment of 1972, 202
- United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples, 377, 383
- United Nations Economic Commission for Latin America and the Caribbean, 180
- United Nations Environmental Modification Convention, 278
- United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP), 272
- United Nations Framework on Climate Change, 200, 410
- United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC), 76, 77, 78–79
- United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees, 167
- United Nations Rio Declaration on Environment and Development (1992), 55, 293
- United Policyholders, 109
- United States, 19, 67, 68, 143
 - carbon emissions from, 409
 - coal exports from, 320, 322, 346, 349, 374, 376
 - Copenhagen agreement signed by, 12, 150
 - energy privatization reversals in, 98
 - environmental legislation in, 201–2
 - failure of climate legislation in, 226–27
 - Kyoto Protocol and, 218–19, 225–26
 - oil and gas export restrictions in, 71
 - opposition movement in, 9
 - solar energy market in, 72
 - WTO challenges brought against, 65
 - WTO challenges brought by, 64–65, 68
- United States Climate Action Partnership (USCAP), 226–28
- University College London, 415–16
- uranium, 176
- urban planning, green, 16
- urban sprawl, 90, 91
- US Airways, 1–2
- U.S. Chamber of Commerce, 227
- utilities, alternative models for, 130–33
- U’wa, 376–77
- Vagt, Robert F., 217
- van Beurden, Ben, 358, 376
- Vancouver, Canada, 13
- Var, France, 317–18
- Vassiliou, Anni, 347
- vegetation, carbon and, 14
- Venezuela, 179–80
- Venkataraman, R., 75
- venture capitalists, 252
- Vermont:
 - anti-fracking movement in, 348
 - local agriculture in, 404–5
- Vernon, Caitlyn, 365
- victory gardens, 16, 17
- Vidal, John, 244
- Vietnam War, 261
- Virgin Earth Challenge, 257, 284–85
- Virgin Green Fund, 238, 239, 253
- Virgin Group, 230, 237
 - Virgin Airlines, 231, 238, 241–44, 249–52
 - Virgin Fuels, 238
 - Virgin Racing, 243
 - Virgin Trains, 231, 238, 252–53

- Viteri, Franco, 388
 volcanic eruptions:
 droughts and, 272–73
 global impact of, 274
 weather patterns and, 259, 270, 271–74
 Volney, Constantin-François, 273
 Vonnegut, Kurt, 286, 287
 Vowel, Chelsea, 371
 Voynet, Dominique, 218
- wage controls, 125
 Wallach, Lori, 359–60
 Wall Street, 206, 208
 in financial crisis of 2008, 9, 44
Wall Street Journal, 207, 312
 Walmart, 196, 208–10
 Walton, Sam, 209
 Walton, Sam Rawlings, 209
 Walton Family Foundation, 209
 Wang Wenlin, 300
 Wania, Frank, 328n
 Ward, Barbara, 286
 Warsaw climate change summit (2013),
 200–201, 276
 Washington, D.C.:
 Keystone XL protest in, 139, 301–2
 record temperatures in, 73
 Washington Consensus, 81
 Washington State, 319
 Indigenous land rights in, 323, 374–75,
 380–81
 proposed coal export terminals in, 320,
 322, 346, 349, 374, 380–81
 Washington, Tracie, 419
 water:
 disruption to supplies of, 14, 165
 First Nations and, 384
 privatization of, 133
 as public utility, 7
 water pollution:
 extractive industry and, 83, 94, 295,
 296, 332, 344–47
 from fracking, 328–29, 332, 344, 346
 water power, 16, 101, 215
 of factories, 171
 steam engine vs., 171–72
 Waters, Donny, 431, 432
 Watt, James, 171–75, 204, 266, 394, 410
 Waxman-Markey, 227
 wealth:
 concentration of, 154, 155
 decentralization of, 131
 greenhouse gas emissions and, 113–14
 inequality of, 123, 454–55
 redistribution of, 40, 42, 453
 transfers of, 5
Wealth of Nations (Smith), 173, 462
 weapons, climate change and, 9
 weather, extreme, 35, 102–10
 weather futures, 8–9
 weatherization, 93
 weather patterns:
 global warming and, 269
 historical record of, 271–76
 Pinatubo eruption and, 259, 270,
 271–72, 274
 variations in, 269
 weather patterns, intentional modification
 of:
 as weapon, 261, 278
 see also Pinatubo Option; Solar
 Radiation Management
 Weintrobe, Sally, 12
 Werner, Brad, 449–50, 451, 460
 West Antarctic ice sheet, 13, 14, 15
 West Burton, England, 300
 Western Australia, 376
 West, Thomas, 365
 West Virginia, 332, 357n, 367
 wetlands, extractive industry damage to,
 425–26
 Weyerhaeuser, 369
Where Do We Go from Here (King), 453
 Whitehead, Andrew, 432
 Whitehorn, Will, 230–31
 Whitehouse, Mark, 428
 Whiteman, Phillip, Jr., 386
Whole Earth Catalogue, 288
 WikiLeaks, 78, 165
 wilderness system, federal, 203
 wildfires, 14, 52, 108, 446
 Wildlife Conservation Society, 221–22
 Wildlife Society, 192
 Willemse, Oom Johannes, 347
 Willett Advisors, 216, 235
 Williams, Eric, 415
 Willis, Rebecca, 90
 wind farms, 110, 223, 287
 “Window for Thermal Coal Investment Is
 Closing” (Goldman Sachs), 352
 wind power, 16, 67, 70, 97, 102, 118,
 122, 124, 127, 131–32, 147, 215,
 237
 in combined-cycle plant, 129

- wind power (*cont.*)
 - fracking's negative impact on, 129, 144n
 - large offshore, 131
 - manufacturers in, 68
 - private sector and, 100–101
- Wood, Lowell, 268n, 271, 280, 288
- Woolsey, R. James, 53
- Woolworth, 16
- workers, *see* labor; trade unions
 - in Industrial Revolution, 171
 - public sector, 157
- work hours, shorter, 93–94
- World Academy of Sciences, 257
- World Bank, 47–48, 59, 81, 152, 180, 219, 359
 - austerity promoted by, 77
 - on carbon tax, 114
 - free market ideology and, 62
 - new coal projects opposed by, 348–49
 - on 2 degrees Celsius limit, 12–13
- World Conference Against Racism (2001), 414
- World Conference on the Changing Atmosphere, 55, 73–74
- World Economic Forum, 112
- World Future Council, 97
- World Health Organization, 351
- world markets, liberation of, 20–21
- World People's Conference on Climate Change and the Rights of Mother Earth, 444n
- World Resources Institute, 196, 226
- World Trade Organization (WTO), 5, 16, 19, 39, 76, 77, 80, 84
 - green energy programs challenged by, 64–65, 68–73, 126
- worldview:
 - communitarian, 36, 59, 182, 460, 461, 462, 466
 - dominance-based, 36–37, 41, 44, 56–57, 59–60, 75, 177, 184, 186, 424, 462
 - extractivist, *see* extractivism
 - regenerative, 23, 25, 60–61, 182, 395, 396, 424, 442–48
- World War I, collective sacrifice in, 16, 115
- World War II:
 - collective sacrifice in, 16–17, 115–16
 - social programs in wake of, 10
- World Wildlife Fund, 84, 196, 264
- World Wind Energy Association, 132
- World Wrestling Entertainment, 212n
- Wretched of the Earth, The* (Fanon), 459
- Wright, Malcolm, 290
- Wright, Wayne, 68
- Wyoming, 215, 320
- Xcel Energy, 98–99
- Xeni Gwet'in First Nation, 345
- Yale University, 36, 56
- Yanza, Luis, 291
- Yara, 135
- Yasuní-ITT initiative, 410
- Yasuní rainforest, 408–11
- Yergin, Daniel, 311
- Yoshitani, Miya, 155–56
- Young, Neil, 383–84
- Youngstown, Ohio, 329
- zero-carbon energy sources, 18, 128
- zero-carbon public services, 19–20
- zero-waste design, 16
- Zimbabwe, famine in, 272